

1 MR. EGLET: And I may have recross. I'm not sure yet.
2 THE COURT: I think you have to work out the details with
3 him. We need to admonish the jury.
4 MR. ROGERS: So we're done?
5 THE COURT: Yes.
6 [Bench Conference Ends]
7 [Court Admonishes Jury]
8 [Proceedings Concluded at 5:00 p.m.]
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 ATTEST: I do hereby certify that I have truly and correctly
2 transcribed the audio/video recording in the above-entitled
3 case to the best of my ability.
4

5 Stephanie McMeel

6 STEPHANIE MCMEEL, Transcriber
7
8

9 Antoinette M. Franks

10 ANTOINETTE M. FRANKS, Transcriber
11
12

13 Alexandra MacDonald

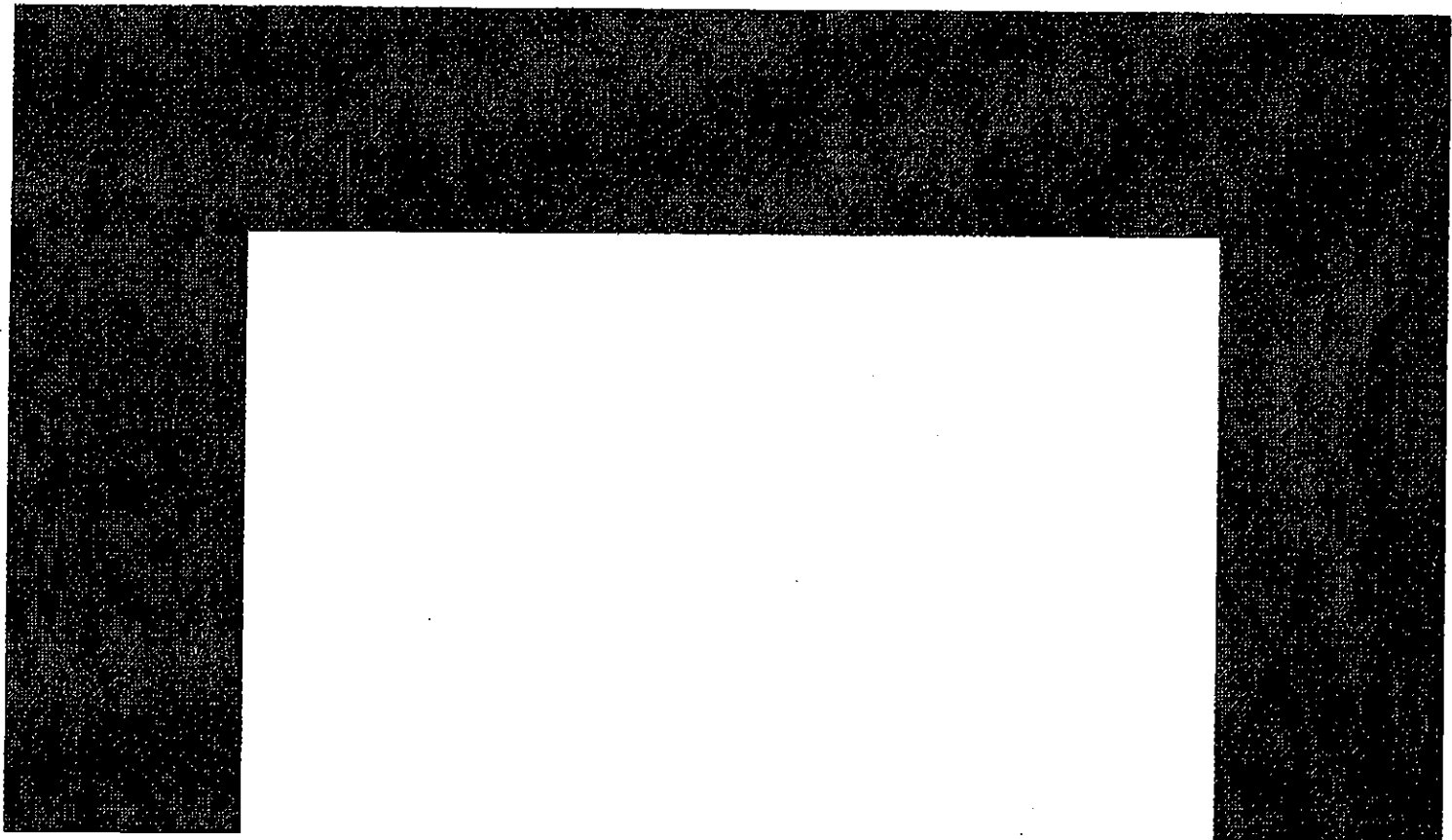
14 ALEXANDRA MACDONALD, Transcriber
15

16 Francesca St. John

17 FRANCESCA ST. JOHN, Transcriber
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

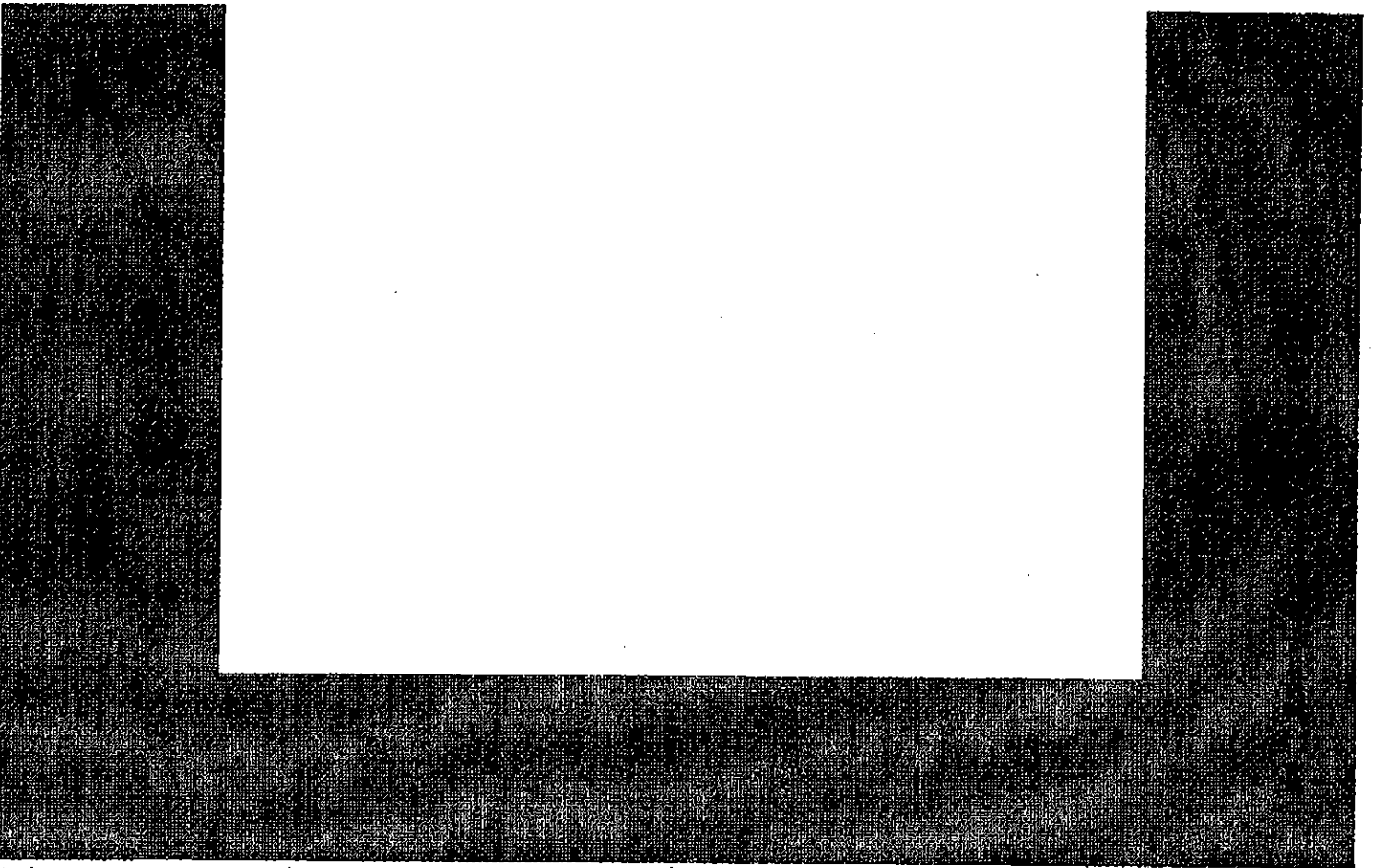
AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

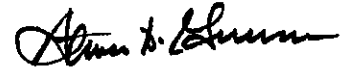


76

76



Electronically Filed
03/29/2011 10:25:40 AM



CLERK OF THE COURT

BREF

STEPHEN H. ROGERS, ESQ.

Nevada Bar No. 5755

ROGERS, MASTRANGELO, CARVALHO & MITCHELL

300 South Fourth Street, Suite 710

Las Vegas, Nevada 89101

Phone (702) 383-3400

DANIEL F. POLSENBERG, ESQ.

Nevada Bar No. 2376

LEWIS AND ROCA, LLP

3993 Howard Hughes Parkway, Suite 600

Las Vegas, Nevada 89169

Phone: (702) 474-2616

Attorneys for Defendant Jenny Rish

DISTRICT COURT

CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA

WILLIAM JAY SIMAO, individually and
CHERYL ANN SIMAO, individually, and as
husband and wife,

Plaintiff,

v.

JENNY RISH; JAMES RISH; LINDA RISH;
DOES I - V; and ROE CORPORATIONS I - V,
inclusive,

Defendants.

CASE NO. A539455

DEPT. NO X

**TRIAL BRIEF REGARDING EXCLUSION OF FUTURE SURGERY FOR FAILURE TO
DISCLOSE COMPUTATION OF FUTURE DAMAGES UNDER NRCP 16.1(a)(1)(C)**

In support of Defendant JENNY RISH's oral argument re: Exclusion of future surgery for
failure to disclose computation of future damages under NRCP 16.1 (a)(1)(C), the following

///


///

///

1 Memorandum of Points and Authorities are provided to the court.

2 DATED this 29th day of March, 2011.

3 ROGERS, MASTRANGELO, CARVALHO &
4 MITCHELL

5 
6 STEPHEN H. ROGERS, ESQ.
7 Nevada Bar No. 5755
8 300 South Fourth Street, Suite 710
9 Las Vegas, Nevada 89101
10 *Attorneys for Defendant Jenny Rish*

11 **MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND AUTHORITIES**

12 **I. STATEMENT OF FACTS**

13 During trial, Plaintiff's treating physician, Dr. McNulty, provided expert testimony regarding
14 the necessity and cost of a future medical surgical procedure (a spinal cord stimulator). This
15 information was never provided to the Defense prior to trial, in the form of an opinion by any expert
16 or treating provider, nor was a computation of damages provided to Defendant as required under
17 NRCP 16.1(a)(1)(C). Plaintiff should be precluded from requesting damages for future medical care
18 as a result of this failure to disclose.

19 **II. LAW AND ARGUMENT**

20 **A. Defendants have been unfairly prejudiced by Plaintiffs failure to disclose the necessity**
21 **of future surgery and to provide a timely computation of damages as required by NRCP**
22 **16.1 (a)(1)(C)**

23 NRCP 16.1(a)(1)(C) required Plaintiff to provide a computation of damages:

24 A computation of any category of damages claimed by the disclosing party,
25 making available for inspection and copying as under Rule 34 the documents
26 or other evidentiary matter, not privileged or protected from disclosure, on
27 which such computation is based, including materials bearing on the nature
28 and extent of injuries suffered.

29 NRCP 26(e) requires a party to supplement the disclosures made under NRCP 16.1(a). The
30 sanction for failing to disclose evidence according to the rules is exclusion at trial. Rule 37 makes
31 clear that if a party fails to disclose information required under Rule 16.1 or 26(e), the party "is not
32 permitted to use the evidence at trial," unless the failure is justified or harmless. Plaintiff failed

1 to comply with these rules.

2 At the hearing on the motion in limine, Plaintiff **specifically stated** that there were no
3 "undisclosed, hidden opinions". (Tr. pp 39). The court denied Defendant's motion, on the basis that
4 there was no new opinions:

5 Well, here's the thing, this motion is denied, but let me say why it's denied,
6 it's because the way it's drafted, new/undisclosed medical treatment and
7 opinions. It's denied because it's my understanding there aren't any new or
8 undisclosed medical treatment and opinions that have not yet been turned
over to the Defense.

9 (Tr. Pp 42)

10 Dr. McNulty's opinion regarding the necessity of future treatment was never provided to the
11 Defense. Nor did the required computation of damages include information regarding the future care
12 (a spinal cord stimulator). This court should not allow Plaintiff to request future damages due to the
13 failure to provide this information prior to trial.

14 **B. Justice requires that Defendants be provided all medical opinions and documentary**
15 **evidence, along with computation of damages, prior to trial**

16 Our system of civil justice is founded on the premise that a party be given sufficient notice
17 of evidence to be presented at trial. The discovery rules are designed "to take the surprise out of trials
18 of cases so that all relevant facts and information pertaining to the action may be ascertained in
19 advance of trial." *Washoe County Bd. of Sch. Trustees v. Pirhala*, 84 Nev. 1, 5, 435 P.2d 756, 758
20 (1968).

21 "Gamesmanship' and actions designed to minimize adequate notice to one's adversary have
22 no place within the principles of professionalism governing the conduct of participants in litigation."
23 *Collins v. CSX Transp., Inc.*, 441 S.E.2d 150, 153-54 (N.C. Ct. App. 1994). The discovery rules are
24 designed to make trials "fair contest[s] with the basic issues and facts disclosed to the fullest
25 practicable extent." *U.S. v. Proctor & Gamble*, 356 U.S. 677, 682 (1958) (internal quotation marks
26 omitted).

27

28

1 Supplemental expert material is regularly excluded where the supplement "comes too late to
2 be 'seasonable,'" and would compromise the other party's pretrial preparation. See, e.g., *Wilson v.*
3 *Bradlees of New England, Inc.*, 250 F.3d 10, 20 (1st Cir. 2001). In *Leiper v. Margolis*, for example,
4 the plaintiff was not entitled to introduce testimony from one of her physicians concerning plaintiff's
5 ailments that were not disclosed until shortly before trial. 111 Nev. 1012, 1014-1015, 899 P.2d 574,
6 575 (1995). "All parties have an interest in reaching finality with respect to discovery so that they
7 can assess the strengths and weaknesses of their position, as well as their adversary's position" with
8 sufficient time before trial to plan accordingly. *Fed. Deposit Ins. Corp. v. Wrapwell Corp.*, 2000 WL
9 1576889, *3 (S.D.N.Y. 2000). Providing a medical report on the eve of trial is of no value to a
10 defendant in preparation for trial.

11 Even though an medical expert is also a treating physician, a report is still required whenever
12 the doctor's treatment is procured in connection with the litigation. 10 FED. PROC. § 26.50 ("Identity
13 and Report of Treating Physician"). The question is "whether the treating physician developed his
14 relationship with plaintiff-and his opinions-close in time to the litigation or at the request of counsel."
15 *Kirkham v. Societe Air France*, 236 F.R.D. 9 (D.D.C. 2006).

16 **C. Testimony regarding future surgery must be disclosed pre-trial**

17 Testimony regarding causation, prognosis and future treatment must be disclosed in a pre-trial
18 report. See, e.g., *Griffith v. Northeastern Illinois Regional Commuter Railroad Corp.*, 233 F.R.D.
19 513 (N.D. Ill. 2006); *Kirkham*, 236 F.R.D. 9. The reason for this is well-founded, the treating
20 physician's treatment and impressions aside from the investigative question of causation or the
21 predictive issue of future treatment would already be included in the medical records:

22 When a treating physician's testimony is limited to his observation,
23 diagnosis and treatment, the medical records provide a significant amount
24 of information about the physician's likely testimony. However, the
25 medical records alone provide little or no information about any opinions the
26 physician may render regarding what caused the injury, or whether the
27 plaintiff will be unable to work in the future.

26 *Griffith*, 233 F.R.D. at 518. In this case, the opinion that future surgery would be necessary
27 was precisely the type of prediction of potential future treatment that required disclosure.

28

1 "If the defendant is going to be exposed to a claim for surgery or expenses associated with
2 surgery, there should be some advanced warning given the defendant with respect to the fact that he
3 is going to be facing such a claim." *Fahey v. Safeco Insurance Co.*, 714 A.2d 686, 693 (Conn. App.
4 1998) (the Connecticut appellate court found the trial court properly excluded expert testimony
5 regarding future surgery). It is only proper to impose the consequences of plaintiff's failure to disclose
6 upon the plaintiff, rather than the defendant. *Id.*

7 Dr. McNulty, a treating provider, last saw the patient over one year prior to trial. Therefore,
8 Dr. McNulty had no understanding, from a treating provider's standpoint, of the Plaintiff's current
9 medical condition. Instead, Dr. McNulty offered **expert** opinions regarding the necessity of future
10 surgery, and the cost thereof.

11 Dr. McNulty never wrote an expert report and never complied with NRCP 26's requirements
12 for expert testimony. As a treating provider, Dr. McNulty was asked about future surgery during his
13 deposition, but he did not provide any opinions at that time. When Dr. McNulty offered opinions
14 which did not relate to his actual care and treatment of Plaintiff, he became an expert witness. As
15 these opinions were never properly disclosed as an opinion for trial, his opinion should have been
16 excluded.

17 III. CONCLUSION

18 Plaintiff should be precluded from requesting damages for a future surgery for the failure to
19 comply with NRCP 16.1, NRCP 26, and for failing to provide disclosure of expert opinions, and a
20 computation of damages including future surgery, as required under those rules.

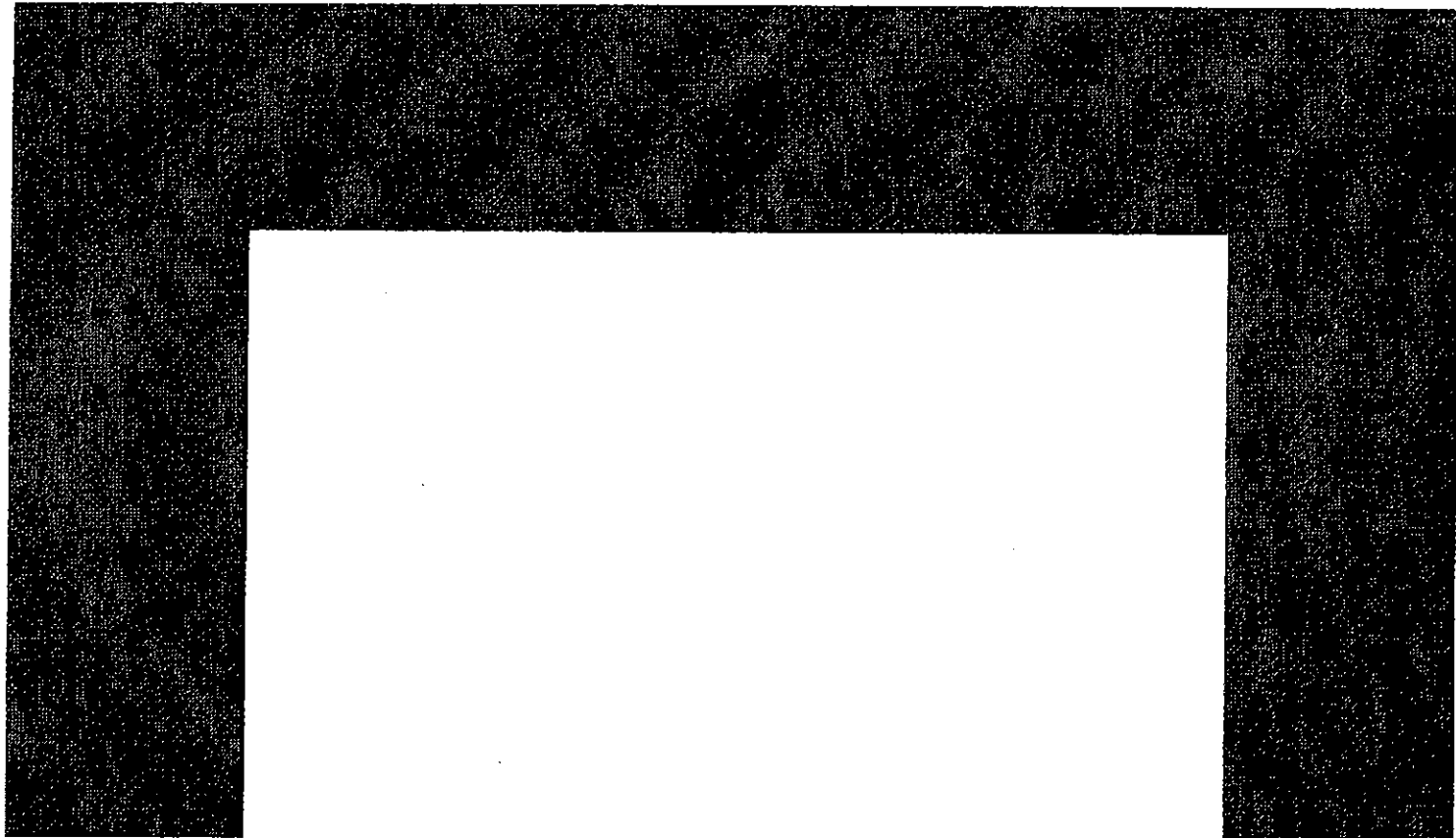
21 DATED this 29th day of March, 2011.

22 ROGERS, MASTRANGELO, CARVALHO &
23 MITCHELL

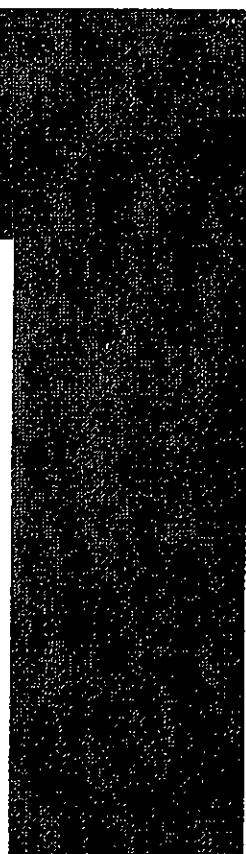
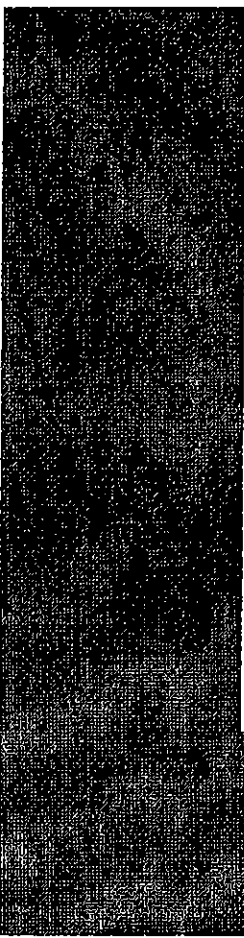
24 
25 STEPHEN H. ROGERS, ESQ.

26 Nevada Bar No. 5755
27 300 South Fourth Street, Suite 710
28 Las Vegas, Nevada 89101
Attorneys for Defendant Jenny Rish

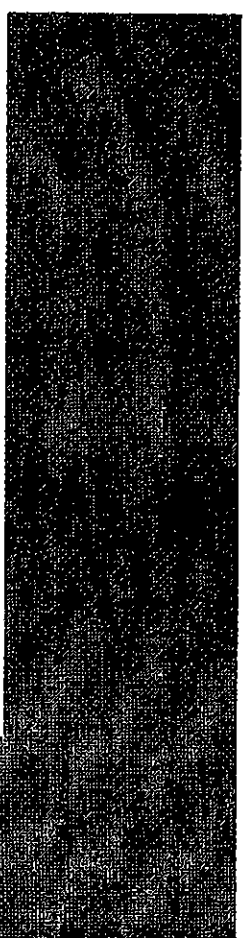
M:\Rogers\Rish adv. Simaol\leadings\trial brief re future damages.wpd



77



77



ORIGINAL

1

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11

TRAN

Electronically Filed
04/05/2011 04:13:54 PMDISTRICT COURT
CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA
CLERK OF THE COURTCHERYL A. SIMAO and
WILLIAM J. SIMAO,

Plaintiffs,

v.

JAMES RISH, LINDA RISH
and JENNY RISH,

Defendants.

CASE NO. A-539455

DEPT. X

BEFORE THE HONORABLE JESSIE WALSH, DISTRICT COURT JUDGE

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 30, 2011

REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT
TRIAL TO THE JURY
DAY 8 - VOLUME 1

APPEARANCES:

For the Plaintiffs: DAVID T. WALL, ESQ.
ROBERT M. ADAMS, ESQ.
ROBERT T. EGLET, ESQ.
Mainor EgletFor the Defendants BRYAN W. LEWIS, ESQ.
James and Linda Rish: Lewis and Associates, LLCFor the Defendant STEVEN M. ROGERS, ESQ.
Jenny Rish: CHARLES A. MICHALEK, ESQ.
Hutchison & Steffen, LLC

RECORDED BY: VICTORIA BOYD, COURT RECORDER

RECEIVED

APR 04 2011

CLERK OF THE COURT

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
<u>March 30, 2011</u>	
<u>Trial to the Jury</u>	
<u>Plaintiffs' Witness(es):</u>	
Adam Arita, M.D.....	17
Stan Smith.....	98
<u>Defendants' Witness(es):</u>	
None	

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

EXHIBITSPagePlaintiffs':

Exhibit 68..... 140

DEFENDANT'S:

None

AVTranzE-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 WEDNESDAY, MARCH 30, 2011 AT 12:54 P.M.

2 [Outside the Presence of the Jury]

3 THE COURT: [Audio Begins] -- that needs to be addressed.
4 And counsel know that there's an issue with respect to the way
5 that the exhibits have been marked? Clerk has advised me.

6 MR. WALL: The way they've been marked?

7 THE COURT: No.

8 MR. ADAMS: She wants you to put in front of the jury
9 what's admitted.

10 MR. WALL: Oh, okay.

11 MR. ROGERS: Okay, wait one moment. I still didn't get
12 an answer to a couple questions.

13 THE COURT: We really don't have time to address this
14 argument now. We intend to bring our jury in. I think you
15 can make this record at a later point in time.

16 MR. MICHALEK: Actually, Your Honor, the problem is I
17 can't. They're expecting to bring Stan Smith in today to
18 testify. And the problem is I need to have the opportunity to
19 make my record beforehand which is why I contacted the Court
20 at 12:30 to say we had an issue. And I'm sorry that MR.
21 ADAMS, you know, we certainly are happy to have him raise his
22 issue regarding Dr. Wang but we requested a half hour
23 beforehand to discuss this very important issue. The
24 Plaintiff's counsel --

25 MR. ADAMS: You were already scheduled --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. MICHALEK: -- has dropped on us an expert report of
2 Stan Smith yesterday at 1:32 p.m. while we were here in the
3 courtroom. They served it upon our office. Now this report
4 adds 2.6 million dollars in future life care based upon the
5 testimony of Dr. McNulty. It is not appropriate, Your Honor,
6 during trial to supplement an expert report with new opinions
7 and adding 2.6 million dollars to the testimony. There's no
8 authority for that whatsoever.

9 There is a time and a place for a cutoff of
10 discovery and I understand that the experts can supplement
11 their reports. But during trial, a new opinion of 2.6 million
12 dollars? Without even one judicial day's notice to the
13 Defense? That is clearly improper, Your Honor. There is no
14 way that Mr. Smith should be able to discuss the cost of
15 future life care when he provides this opinion in a new expert
16 report to us less than 24 hours ago and it wasn't even given
17 to us here at counsel table. It was sent back to us to our
18 office.

19 And then again this morning, there was a second
20 supplement of purported to be future care based upon Dr.
21 Wang's testimony. We need to have an opportunity, you know,
22 to get these experts report timely and they weren't provided
23 timely. There is no authority that you can supplement during
24 trial an expert report of a new opinion. This is clearly
25 improper, Your Honor. So I would ask that Mr. Smith be

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 precluded from giving any future life care opinion based upon
2 this new information which was never disclosed and it's under
3 16.1 or 26 and certainly not timely.

4 Secondly, Your Honor, if you're not going to do
5 that, then I request a continuance and a mistrial so that we
6 can hire our own expert to go over these numbers and these
7 figures that they haven't been provided. And certainly there
8 doesn't seem to have been any time that we can get these
9 witnesses in even if I could find one on a spur of the moment
10 and bring them in here between now and Wednesday when there
11 seems to be the Court's issues. So my solution would be just
12 mistrial, continue it, you know, a month or two and we'll get
13 the proper expert.

14 But the Defense can't be prejudiced. We are
15 irrevocably prejudiced by this. And I will note, Your Honor,
16 that when you granted their motion to allow Dr. McNulty to
17 testify, the argument from the Plaintiff and Mr. Adams was
18 well, they were provided notice four months ago. There was an
19 expert report and it provided notice of the future surgery. I
20 don't agree with that. But let's take that as true. If
21 that's true, Your Honor, then this report should have been
22 given to us four months ago. It can't be -- it's got to be
23 equal. If we were on notice four months ago that there was a
24 need for a future surgery, then this expert should have given
25 his report to us four months ago. Not yesterday. And so, you

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 know, the rules have got to be applied both ways. If that was
2 your Court's ruling, then this expert's got to be precluded
3 from giving a life care opinion that wasn't disclosed to us
4 less than 24 hours ago.

5 THE COURT: Mr. Adams.

6 MR. ADAMS: Here's the deal, Your Honor, we keep
7 rehashing everything that we kind of rehashed throughout the
8 course of this trial. They start with their premise that the
9 spinal cord stimulator is a surprise to them. Let's just
10 rehash what we already argued and you've already ruled on.
11 Number one, they took Dr. Seibel's deposition on August 20th,
12 2010. He put them on notice. Number two, Kathy Hartman put
13 them on notice when she put the spinal cord stimulator in
14 their report.

15 Now let's talk about what they did when they got
16 that report. They filed a motion in limine before this Court
17 to exclude Kathleen Hartman and this Court ruled if the
18 foundation is laid during trial, she's permitted to testify.
19 That's the second time they were put on notice.

20 Now this is the incredible one. How do they even
21 get out of this? They had the opportunity to hire the right
22 expert. They hired Dr. Fish and as Mr. Eglet attaches a
23 Court's exhibit yesterday, the February 9th, 2011, one month
24 before this trial, Dr. Fish generated a report. It's a
25 Court's exhibit. In there, Dr. Smith renders opinions with

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 regard to the spinal cord stimulator. How they can say it's a
2 surprise when it's their own expert, Your Honor?

3 Now, starting from the premise that the spinal cord
4 stimulator is not a surprise because it clearly isn't a
5 surprise. They next try to attack Dr. McNulty. Dr. McNulty,
6 they attack in the two ways. They say, first of all, he
7 should give us a report. Okay. Or he should be excluded.
8 Yet again we've argued this in pretrial motions. You
9 specifically ordered on all fours by the way on the case law
10 in Nevada, I can go through the drafter's note to 16.1 or I
11 can go through the Piper case, but that's already been argued.
12 As the Court knows, treating physicians don't need to author
13 an expert report. The foundation for the spinal cord
14 stimulator was laid through Dr. McNulty as a treating
15 physician. Piper says that he can do that for prognosis,
16 future care, future medical needs and his past treatment by
17 the way.

18 Next what do they do? They try to say that if a
19 treating physician doesn't give a report or doesn't give a
20 report, then he should be excluded altogether based on the
21 fact he didn't comply with the report. Perhaps the most
22 disingenuous argument made of all in their brief, they cite
23 the Leiper, L-E-I-P-E-R, v. Margolis case for that standpoint.
24 Mr. Wall actually pulled that case. The Leiper case and I'm
25 just going to read from the hold it, Your Honor. Well, let me

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 give you a little bit of facts. The District Court in that
2 case based on Defense motion excluded the treating physician.
3 So the treating physician wasn't able to testify. Okay. On
4 appeal, the Supreme Court says and I quote, we conclude that
5 the District Court abused its discretion in prohibiting
6 Leiper, the Plaintiff's physician, from, or excuse me, the
7 Plaintiff from calling Dr. Miller as a witness. So they
8 overturned that ruling. So this Court has been consistent
9 with Nevada law with regard to all these issues that we've
10 been discussing, okay.

11 Why are they trying to exclude Dr. McNulty's
12 opinion? Why are they trying to exclude the spinal cord
13 stimulator which we know that they were already put on notice
14 of? Because they know Dr. Smith is going to come in and
15 testify. Our expert, who they did not oppose, they didn't
16 oppose by the way, okay, the four million -- what his opinions
17 were, but based as this Court knows and I guess I'll get the
18 statute just so that we're clear for the record. Nevada
19 statute allows for -- I've got too many pieces of paper here.
20 And the statute is NRS 50.285 allows for expert opinions to
21 form opinions as the evidence is presented at or during trial.
22 Specifically, NRS 50.281, subsection 1. The facts or data in
23 the particular case upon which an expert bases his opinion or
24 inferences may be those perceived by or made known to him, the
25 expert, at or before the hearing.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 In this case, when Dr. McNulty testified, we've been
2 ordering the daily transcripts. We provided the daily
3 transcripts to Dr. Smith. Dr. Smith then used the information
4 that was presented in this Court from the daily transcript,
5 from Dr. McNulty's testimony and refined his opinions based on
6 the evidence that came in at trial, okay?

7 Now, one thing that Mr. Michalek has said, I agree
8 with. There's no obligation to give them a report. And there
9 isn't. There is no obligation for me to give Stan Smith's
10 updated report to Mr. Michalek. But I figure Mr. Michalek and
11 the Defense would come in here and say guess what, these are
12 new opinions. We don't even know what the base of his
13 opinions are. We can't see how he calculated those opinions.
14 Some in an effort to streamline this trial, I gave them that
15 report. No way did I give them the report from Dr. Smith's
16 opinions from when Dr. McNulty testified. But yesterday,
17 after Dr. Wang testified with regard to the adjacent seminal
18 breakdown. I sent that information also to Dr. Smith who
19 generated another report. And 20 minutes after I receive it,
20 I sent it over to Defense counsel and I have ROCs for both
21 reports.

22 My point is, Your Honor, is an expert is allowed to
23 rely on the evidence as it comes through -- in through trial.
24 We're clear on that through Nevada law. I was under no
25 obligation to give that information to the Defense. But I

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 wanted the trial to streamline. I didn't want the cross-
2 examine to be -- cross-examination to be belabored and they're
3 not knowing what's going on. So I gave it to them. That's
4 why I gave it to them. So if they're like berating the point
5 if we're giving them information, you know, then I apologize
6 for that. I just wanted to streamline the way the evidence
7 and the way this case is going to pursue.

8 Going back to my original premise, they were on
9 notice at least three times of the spinal cord stimulator. So
10 the fact that somebody testifies to it at the time of trial,
11 they cannot claim surprise especially when one of those prongs
12 is their own expert.

13 MR. MICHALEK: Your Honor, the only thing I can to that
14 is I am stunned. I am stunned that counsel would ignore the
15 obligations under 16.1 and 26. The statute that counsel cited
16 in no way reduces the obligation of counsel to provide to
17 opposing counsel a supplement, a timely supplement of the
18 expert report. And the fact that he says well, he's just
19 trying to streamline things. To provide notice 24 hours ahead
20 of time or less than 24 hours ahead of time? No, that's
21 clearly improper.

22 The fact is, Your Honor, they had a duty, every
23 expert is under the duty to timely and properly supplement the
24 reports. And that occurs prior to trial. Not even during
25 trial. This is an entirely new opinion. It's just not even a

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 basic supplementing the numbers, which is one thing. This is
2 -- this expert, Mr. Smith, had never heard of the testimony of
3 Dr. McNulty before. And he's giving a totally new opinion
4 based upon that testimony. So it's not something basic like a
5 supplement, you know, where maybe some interest rates have
6 changed and there's a higher figure. That at least I could
7 understand. This is an entirely new opinion that we were
8 never given notice of.

9 Now, counsel makes reference to well there was
10 notice four months ago. I disagree with that. But let's
11 assume that's true, Your Honor, that they were on notice four
12 months ago or we were on notice of four months ago. They had
13 the obligation for the last four months to provide us a
14 supplement of this expert's report. You cannot withhold a
15 supplement to the report if both sides are on notice and wait
16 to spring it at trial. That's what's called trial by ambush.
17 That does not happen in Nevada. That's why we have the Rules
18 of Civil Procedure. The rules are there so that if an expert
19 improperly supplements his opinion that expert is stricken.
20 That's why we have the rules. And clearly there was no
21 compliance with these rules. There was no proper
22 supplementation. At 1:32 p.m., Mr. Rogers and I are here in
23 trial. I'm not being aware of any notice. He can send it to
24 my office but certainly no one's there. I guess arguing with
25 counsel earlier, he is saying we called Ms. [sic] Eglet. I

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 guess they did contact Ms. Mastrangelo by sending the
2 supplement there. So I mean it sort of goes both ways.

3 We're being held to different standards here. These
4 guys should never -- Mr. Smith should not be allowed to
5 testify. He did not timely supplement his report. The future
6 damages should be stricken and if that's not stricken, then I
7 request a continuance and a mistrial so I can find my own
8 expert. Dr. Wang, unfortunately is not familiar with the
9 numbers as he testified yesterday. He can't comment upon the
10 surgeries in Las Vegas. I have no way to counter Dr.
11 McNulty's opinions. I have no way to counter Dr. Smith's
12 opinions. And so we are irreparably harmed. If this
13 information were to go forward, I request either exclusion on
14 this basis or a mistrial and a continuance.

15 MR. ADAMS: No way to counter Dr. McNulty's opinions.
16 Dr. Fish authored a report. They could have countered it
17 through Dr. Fish. They chose not to. He testified in his
18 report that it wasn't reasonable. That's the position they
19 took. Instead of, okay, giving, you know, this information
20 that our economists or having Dr. Smith, you know, or Dr. Fish
21 rebut it, you know, when he was testifying. They didn't
22 choose to do that. Okay.

23 One component I guess -- one of the other areas and
24 I forgot to mention in my earlier argument is, they're
25 attacking Dr. McNulty from being able to render this opinion

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 when he hasn't seen the Plaintiff in a year. Well, as Dr.
2 McNulty testified, his partner Dr. Lee is seeing my client.
3 And in fact, it was just last month, okay, right at the time
4 of the authored report by Dr. Smith when Dr. Lee said that he
5 is recommending pain management. Not a future surgery. With
6 regard to the repair. So at that point, last month, at the
7 time that Dr. Smith authored his report, they had the most
8 updated information. Again, Dr. Lee, treating physician,
9 doesn't need to author a report. He put it in his medical
10 records. That's what the treating physicians do. They had
11 ample notice of this as late as last month from their own
12 expert and from one of the treating physicians here. They
13 just can't claim surprise. And for them just to disregard NRS
14 50.285 that experts can't formulate opinions on evidence that
15 comes in at trial is just incredible. I mean why else would we
16 have that statute?

17 With regard to the timeliness, we got the transcript
18 the day before -- the day I got the transcript, I sent it to
19 Dr. Smith. That next morning I get the report. I do the
20 supplement. I did serve it at their office because that's how
21 they've been serving me medical records in this case. Figured
22 I'd use the same method of delivery. And then when Dr. Smith
23 gave me his second report based on the testimony of Dr. Wang
24 from yesterday, I gave it to them within 20 minutes of
25 receiving it. There's no prejudice here because they have

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 their own economist. He's drafted a 35-page report in which
2 he talks about his, you know, his qualifications. I mean
3 there's no prejudice to them. They've got -- and he said he's
4 not even available till Monday, they've got geez, four, what
5 four days for him to look at this report. Actually two
6 reports, of which I was under no obligation to even give them.

7 I mean they should have used this -- if I didn't
8 give them the report, they would have to use the same method
9 that I used. Getting the transcript, sending to their expert,
10 their expert take the time, extrapolate, read the transcript
11 and then formulate his opinions. Here I've shortcutted that
12 circuit for them and just given them the reports.

13 MR. MICHALEK: Your Honor, he keeps referring to these
14 treating physicians. We're not talking about treating
15 physicians and we're not talking about notice. I've already
16 explained to the Court that we can go back four months and say
17 the Defense is on notice. The Plaintiffs are on notice, too.
18 Stan Smith is an economic expert. He is not a treating
19 physician. He has a responsibility under the NRS 16.1 and 26
20 to timely supplement his reports. He did not do so.

21 Secondly, Mr. Scoob [phonetic] as the Court is aware
22 is a rebuttal expert. Not -- and we didn't give him opinions
23 of his own. He is simply here to rebut the opinions and the
24 methodology of Stan Smith regarding economic damages. So no,
25 I can't simply give numbers to some expert, his rebuttal. He

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 can't come up with numbers on his own.

2 So we are irrevocably prejudiced by this. Again,
3 I'll keep it simple. The fact is if we were on notice four
4 months ago of some expert in a deposition saying hey, there is
5 a future damages, then they were on -- at that obligation, if
6 they wanted Stan Smith to come into this courtroom and testify
7 about 2.6 million dollars in futures, he needed to supplement
8 his report prior to trial. He did not do so. It was not
9 timely. We were not on notice of it. It has nothing to do
10 with the treating physician. This is an expert that has a
11 responsibility to disclose. He did not timely disclose. I'm
12 not asking for him to be stricken in full. I just want the
13 2.6 million that he says that we weren't on notice of prior to
14 trial, that be, for him to be excluded.

15 If not, then I got to request a continuance so that
16 I can get experts to counter this stuff, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: Mr. Michalek, the objection's noted for the
18 record. The motion is denied, the motion for mistrial is
19 denied. Let's bring our jury panel in.

20 MR. WALL: Your Honor, can I bring my first witness in,
21 too?

22 THE COURT: Yes.

23 [Jury In]

24 THE COURT: Please be seated, ladies and gentlemen.
25 Counsel stipulate to the presence of the jury?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. WALL: Yes, Your Honor.

2 MR. ROGERS: Yes.

3 THE COURT: Very well. We've brought this witness back
4 again. Since it's a new day, we'll ask you to be re-sworn by
5 the Clerk, sir.

6 ADAM ARITA, PLAINTIFF'S WITNESS, SWORN

7 THE CLERK: Thank you. Please be seated. State and
8 spell your name for the record.

9 THE WITNESS: Adam Arita, A-R-I-T-A.

10 THE COURT: Whenever you're ready, Mr. Wall.

11 MR. WALL: Thank you very much, Your Honor.

12 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

13 BY MR. WALL:

14 Q Dr. Arita, welcome back. By the way, how many times
15 have you testified before in Court?

16 A This'll be the third time.

17 Q Was Monday the second time?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. Thanks for coming back. I want to pick up
20 just where we left off which was at Mr. Simao's appointment
21 with Southwest Medical on October 6, 2005, when he came back
22 as you testified on Monday for a checkup on neck and shoulder
23 pain and headaches. What medications was he taking at that
24 time?

25 A As highlighted, he was taking Ibuprofen,

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Cyclobenzaprin and Butalbital.

2 Q And what specific physical examination finding was
3 documented by Mr. Hill's examination of Mr. Simao on that
4 date?

5 A His vital signs that are indicated and --

6 Q Under the part that's highlighted under observation.

7 A The neck that was supple, no adenopathy and no
8 carotid bruits.

9 Q And what does that mean?

10 A That the neck was soft, that it didn't have any
11 palpable glands and that there was no sounds coming from the
12 neck vessels.

13 Q Does the fact that the neck was supple or soft on
14 October 6, 2005 during the physical examination rule out any
15 underlying cervical spine problems?

16 A No, it doesn't.

17 Q Why not?

18 A Because that is a general assessment of the neck,
19 not specifically focused on the spine itself. The spine has
20 to be examined differently than for just a general neck
21 assessment. And that's what this is is just a general neck
22 assessment. It's not one specifically focused on the spine
23 itself.

24 Q Provocative testing of the cervical spine, what's
25 that?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A There is a certain test that we call Spurling sign
2 which is basically when you extend your head back up towards
3 the sky, bend it to the side that you think there might be a
4 problem and then push down on the head. And if that is
5 positive, then the patient will have reproduced pain from that
6 side of the neck down let's say the arm.

7 Q And does it appear on October 6, 2005 that the
8 physician's assistant, Mr. Hill, did any provocative test like
9 that on Mr. Simao's cervical spine?

10 A No, he did not.

11 Q What was Mr. Hill's clinical assessment of Mr. Simao
12 on that date?

13 A It was migraine headaches with muscle contracture
14 complement.

15 Q And did Mr. Hill's assessment of Mr. Simao at that
16 time deal at all with his documented neck pain?

17 A No, it was focused specifically on the migraine
18 headaches. So he was starting anti-seizure, anti-migraine
19 medicine called Topamax.

20 Q And was he also on -- placed on I'm going to call it
21 carisoprodol but is that the correct pronunciation?

22 A It's also known as Soma which is a muscle relaxant.

23 Q Is that normally a treatment for migraines or for
24 something else?

25 A It's usually for muscle tension in general. It's

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 not necessarily specific for a migraine headache.

2 Q Now on this October 6, 2005 visit, does it appear
3 that Mr. Simao was seen by a physician?

4 A No, he was seen by a physician assistant.

5 Q Did Mr. Hill obtain additional x-ray evaluations of
6 Mr. Simao or at least refer them on October 18th, 2005?

7 A Apparently there was one done on October 18th, 2005
8 for a cervical spine which was read as a negative cervical
9 spine.

10 Q Was this similar to the type of x-ray he had on the
11 day of the accident to the cervical spine?

12 A Yes, it's the same type.

13 Q And does a normal plain film x-ray of the cervical
14 spine even six months following a motor vehicle accident with
15 an initial presentation of neck pain and an initial clinical
16 assessment of neck sprain rule out any significant underlying
17 cervical spine problems?

18 A No, it does not.

19 Q Why not?

20 A Because again as we talked about last time I was
21 here, this is specifically for bones and you would not see
22 ligamentous or muscular damage or disc tears or herniations
23 that you would see on a different type of imaging study.

24 Q All right. The next appearance -- the next time Mr.
25 Simao went to Southwest Medical was December 21st, 2005. What

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 was the purpose of that visit?

2 A It was physical therapy.

3 Q Was it an evaluation for possible physical therapy?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And what history was obtained from Mr. Simao at that
6 time?

7 A It was he had neck and shoulder, left shoulder pain
8 and that he was a new patient that was having shoulder pain
9 off and on over the last several months, had gotten worse over
10 the last few weeks and he tried a number of medications
11 including Soma which just made him sleepy. And then he does
12 not do any activities which can cause or worsen the pain.
13 He's trying to use some modalities like heat and it didn't
14 seem to help.

15 Q So according to that record, Mr. Simao reported that
16 the pain was getting worse and wasn't relieved with Soma?

17 A Yes.

18 Q What pertinent findings were documented during the
19 physical examination at that time?

20 A He had a full range of motion of his neck and
21 shoulders. He has palpable tenderness in the musculature of
22 his trapezius, both sides, and it's painful more so on the
23 left. And there was nothing else documented that was
24 significant.

25 Q What was the clinical assessment of Mr. Simao at

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 that time?

2 A That he had ongoing trapezial pain, a muscle strain
3 and that they recommended supportive care.

4 Q And what was recommended for him? What was the --

5 A Heat, a trial of a non-steroidal anti-inflammatory
6 medication called Feldene and referral for physical therapy
7 for the neck and trapezius.

8 Q And what does Feldene do?

9 A It's an anti-inflammatory medication that's used to
10 decrease swelling and help with pain.

11 Q Now on this date, December 21st, 2005, does it
12 appear that that was the first time since the motor vehicle
13 accident that Mr. Simao was actually seen by a physician?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And was that Dr. Sigh [phonetic]?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Now you said he was referred to physical therapy.
18 Based on the review of the records, did the physical therapy
19 that Mr. Simao was referred for relieve his neck symptoms?

20 A No.

21 Q And after the course of physical therapy when Mr.
22 Simao was evaluated at Southwest Medical by Mr. Hill again on
23 March 9th, 2006, what history was obtained at that time?

24 A He was having continued neck pain and the left
25 shoulder and left upper extremity were also a problem for him

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 pain wise. And he had been through a series of chiropractic
2 physical therapy treatments without any improvement.

3 Q So the past treatments that he had undergone at that
4 point based on the record, had they worked or not?

5 A No, they had not.

6 Q And the record shows under assessment the word
7 fairly chronic neck pain. What does chronic neck pain mean?

8 A It implies something that's ongoing and long term as
9 opposed to something that is immediate and not expected to
10 last very long.

11 Q So when we see in the records the word chronic or
12 chronicity, that means long term pain?

13 A Yes. In pain management, usually six months is
14 used as a cutoff. So something that's acute usually is less
15 than six months and something that's chronic is generally
16 longer than six months. So that would be another use for that
17 term.

18 Q And what positive physical examination finding was
19 documented by Mr. Hill at this March 9th, 2006 appointment?

20 A Full range of motion of his spine and the
21 extremities, no nuchal rigidity, no Kernig sign, negative
22 Brzezinski test and that he does complain of discomfort
23 radiating to his left shoulder with numbness, with range of
24 motion of his neck and his shoulder.

25 Q So when they tested him for range of motion, he had

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 a reaction?

2 A Okay, just so we can be clear as to some of these
3 terms. The nuchal rigidity refers to the back of the neck and
4 so if there's stiffness, that would be something, that would
5 be nuchal rigidity. So if somebody has a very stiff neck,
6 then that's a sign of meningitis, for example. He doesn't
7 seem to have that. And then the other thing they mentioned
8 here is a negative Kernig sign. So it's basically, you know,
9 when they're trying to extend the neck that it doesn't
10 reproduce any pain as well. And that Brzezinski test as well.
11 So flexion and the extension don't seem to reproduce the pain
12 in his neck.

13 Q What about the next sentence that's highlighted?
14 What does that mean?

15 A The patient does complain of discomfort radiating to
16 his left shoulder with numbness, with range of motion of his
17 neck and shoulder. So it's kind of -- it's sort of
18 contradicting what was just said. Because he's saying in the
19 next sentence here that basically with moving his neck he can
20 cause some numbness into his shoulder from his neck. So
21 that's kind of what I interpret that statement to mean. And
22 just so you understand that some of these notes are templated
23 so that when somebody puts in an entry, some of this is
24 already there and somebody doesn't necessarily go back and
25 correct it and they delete that certain statement and you'll

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 see that they inserted a certain statement that's specific but
2 some of the other wording may be not necessarily something
3 they did.

4 Q So in terms of trying to resolve that --

5 MR. ROGERS: Objection, Your Honor. Your Honor, the
6 doctor's testifying as a custodian of records on records that
7 he didn't generate or produce. He was never designated as an
8 expert in this area.

9 THE COURT: Let's have some clarification on the
10 foundation.

11 MR. WALL: Could we approach for a moment, Your Honor?

12 THE COURT: Yes.

13 [Bench Conference Begins]

14 MR. WALL: If the objection is, you know, not to be able
15 to review those records, in his deposition, Mr. Rogers asked
16 him on page 20 to review all of the records from 2005 and
17 forward from Southwest Medical. We even took about five or
18 ten minute to allow Dr. Arita to review them all. That's on
19 page 50. He asked for his medical opinions based on that and
20 the review of the records. That's on page 51 of the
21 deposition. He asked him to comment on those records on 52
22 and 53 of the deposition.

23 Then the conclusions that he made, he presented to
24 the jury in his opening statement. So at this point he has
25 adopted that in his obvious request let's review the records.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. ROGERS: What's happening here is that the doctor's
2 not offering an opinion regarding the Plaintiff's condition or
3 his symptoms or his treatment as he did in the deposition.
4 He's actually discussing things like templates and forms used
5 by Southwest Medical. He's never been designated in this
6 area. And he's never offered an opinion in this area. It's
7 not something that a treating provider testifies to.

8 MR. EGLET: He was a treating physician at Southwest
9 Medical and so he's essentially the person most knowledgeable
10 at Southwest Medical. Not the expert. So he's allowed as
11 part of his treatment that he would use other physicians'
12 records. These are not -- rely on anything but the records at
13 Southwest Medical. And as Mr. Wall pointed out, Mr. Rogers,
14 if there was any opposition this door wasn't opened, it was
15 opened by him in the deposition by having him review these
16 records.

17 MR. ROGERS: That does haven't anything to do with the
18 treating physician testimony. This is something of a
19 different nature.

20 MR. EGLET: Treating physicians are allowed to give
21 opinions regarding causation [indiscernible] other records
22 that he relied on.

23 MR. WALL: [Indiscernible] I'm not spending more time.

24 THE COURT: Okay. Noted for the record.

25 [Bench Conference Ends]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 BY MR. WALL:

2 Q Dr. Arita, on that date, what was the clinical
3 assessment made by Mr. Hill of Mr. Simao?

4 A Tension headaches, migraine headaches, and
5 cervicalgia with left upper extremity radiculopathy.

6 Q And cervicalgia means what?

7 A It means neck pain.

8 Q So that neck pain with left upper extremity
9 radiculopathy, is that what's described in the paragraph above
10 that's highlighted?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And what was Mr. Hill's plan for Mr. Simao at that
13 time?

14 A That he would obtain a cervical MRI.

15 Q And what would be the reason for that?

16 A To look for some of the other injuries that may have
17 been missed on that plain radiological film that was taken of
18 the neck, to look for things like herniated discs, to look for
19 ligamentous tears, muscle injuries, soft tissues problems in
20 general.

21 Q Does the chronicity or long term existence of the
22 pain factor into the decision at that point by Mr. Hill to get
23 an MRI?

24 A Yes.

25 MR. ROGERS: Objection, calls for speculation. He's asked

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 to testify about someone else's intentions.

2 BY MR. WALL:

3 Q Based on your --

4 THE COURT: Overruled.

5 BY MR. WALL:

6 Q And your answer was?

7 A Yes. When you're looking at something that isn't
8 just immediate as an acute problem, then you start to think
9 about something like the soft tissue injuries that may have
10 been missed on that. And it didn't get better. So therefore,
11 it's appropriate to get something like that in a longer term
12 situation like this, where the neck pain continues. There's
13 more symptoms that are suggestive of an actual disc problem or
14 some kind of nerve problem in the neck. And therefore, a
15 cervical MRI would be more helpful to visualize those kinds of
16 problems.

17 Q Why did it take 11 months for Mr. Simao's treating
18 providers, the physician's assistants or nurses, to refer him
19 for an MRI for the evaluation of his chronic nonresponsive
20 neck pain and radiculopathy?

21 A Well, I think that Mr. Simao was merely following
22 instructions that he was given by his midlevel providers to
23 say that this was going to probably get better in six months
24 or so. And the fact that he had come back obviously indicated
25 it hadn't. So just by the fact that he had not been there

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 every month, let's say, following up was some of the
2 recommendations based on his midlevels not necessarily that he
3 wasn't having a problem ongoing all this time. So just
4 because he didn't have it for 11 months doesn't mean he didn't
5 -- he couldn't have benefited from it being done seven months
6 later or eight months later.

7 Q Let me ask you this. Is a history of approximately
8 11 months of chronic neck pain with the development of left
9 upper extremity radiculopathy consistent with a diagnosis of a
10 simple soft tissue neck injury or sprain or strain of the
11 cervical spine?

12 A No.

13 Q Why not?

14 A Usually something of that nature, as in a simply
15 strain or sprain, is going to get better in less than six
16 months. And you would think that you wouldn't have
17 neurological changes with that type of injury. So the fact
18 that he's having some neurological type problems here with
19 numbness, with movement of his neck is indicating there may be
20 something more serious going on in his neck, something that
21 wasn't apparent to the providers that had seen him prior to
22 this and would be missed on the plain x-ray.

23 Q The records reflect that Mr. Simao underwent that
24 MRI of the cervical spine on March 22nd, 2006. What were the
25 results of that study?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A He had facet hypertrophy at the C3/4 level on the
2 left side. And that may have been causing some left C4 nerve
3 root impingement, or some pressure on that nerve.

4 Q And that was according to the report of the
5 radiologist?

6 A Yes.

7 Q What would be the cause of those described findings
8 on March 22nd, 2006 in that MRI?

9 A In general, things like facet hypertrophy are
10 considered degenerative type changes, and you wouldn't
11 necessarily say that was something that just occurred as a
12 result of something acute. So it tends to be something that
13 goes along with something that's been happening a long time.

14 Q So if it's degenerative or age related, would it be
15 -- actually, the existence of the facet hypertrophy, would
16 that be caused by a motor vehicle accident?

17 A I wouldn't expect to be something you would see this
18 soon after an accident.

19 Q Okay.

20 A It just seems to be something that was there was
21 there a long time. And exactly when it started to occur I
22 don't know. You wouldn't be able to tell that just by looking
23 at this one MRI. You'd have to have a series of MRIs to
24 really follow it and know if it were developing.

25 Q Now were these age related or degenerative changes

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 noted on Mr. Simao's MRI in March of 2006 symptomatic before
2 the accident on April 15th, 2005?

3 A I have no records to indicate that that was the
4 situation, that it was of a symptomatic nature before.

5 Q And by way of the review of his Southwest Medical
6 records and obtaining and history from Mr. Simao, had he ever
7 had or been treated for any significant neck pain or upper
8 extremity radiculopathy prior to the motor vehicle accident?

9 A No.

10 Q So if the facet hypertrophy noted in the MRI is age
11 related or degenerative, can a motor vehicle -- well, let me
12 back that up. Can trauma to the cervical spine cause these
13 previously asymptomatic degenerative changes to become
14 symptomatic?

15 A Yes.

16 MR. ROGERS: Objection, Your Honor. That's vague as to
17 the cervical spine. They've not limited to the diagnoses in
18 this case. And second, it's vague as to trauma. The doctor
19 hasn't established a foundation on any understanding of this
20 accident.

21 THE COURT: I thought we agreed to no speaking
22 objections.

23 Could you please clarify, Mr. Wall?

24 BY MR. WALL:

25 Q An age related change is related in this MRI report.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q The existence of that facet hypertrophy would have
3 predated the accident. You testified a moment ago before the
4 accident it was asymptomatic. There were no pain symptoms.

5 A Yes.

6 Q Can trauma, like a motor vehicle accident, cause an
7 asymptomatic degenerative age related change to become -- can
8 it cause it to become symptomatic?

9 MR. ROGERS: Same objection.

10 MR. WALL: That's very specific.

11 THE COURT: Overruled.

12 You may answer the question.

13 THE WITNESS: Okay. So it's basically like the straw
14 that broke the camel's back. So you're at a certain point
15 that it could be something that tips over into a problem. It
16 may not be a problem before a certain event, such as a trauma
17 or an accident. But once this thing happens and there's some
18 swelling or some other kinds of changes took place during this
19 event, it could become symptomatic. And that's possibly what
20 happened.

21 BY MR. WALL:

22 Q Let me ask this. When Mr. Simao returned back to
23 see Mr. Hill on March 30th, 2006, what was Mr. Hill's
24 assessment of Mr. Simao?

25 A Well, it looks like this is a referral for an

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 orthopedic consultation. It's what it indicates that the
2 patient is having cervicalgia, the neck pain, the headaches,
3 the left upper extremity radiculopathy with a cervical that
4 was examined with an MRI showing the C3/4 facet hypertrophy,
5 left neural foramen narrowing at C4, central disc bulge at
6 4/5. So --

7 Q The assessment that we've highlighted at the bottom.

8 A A bulging disc at c4/5, cervicalgia with left upper
9 extremity radiculopathy, cervical radiculopathy.

10 Q So as of March 30th, 2006, the physician's
11 assistant, Mr. Hill, gave a referral to an orthopedic surgeon?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And which orthopedic spine surgeon was it that
14 initially evaluated Mr. Simao?

15 A I believe it was Dr. Patrick McNulty.

16 Q Dr. McNulty first saw Mr. Simao in April of 2006.
17 Did he refer him to pain management?

18 A He would be referred to pain management for
19 bilateral C3/4, 4/5 intra-articular facet blocks with
20 concomitant bilateral C4 and 5 selective nerve root blocks,
21 documenting immediate post injection pain relief.

22 Q Now were all of those procedures that were referred
23 by Dr. McNulty to pain management actually performed on Mr.
24 Simao?

25 A No.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q In fact, Mr. Simao was next seen at the pain
2 management center --

3 MR. WALL: Page 63.

4 BY MR. WALL:

5 Q -- on May 10th, 2006, is that right?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Now does the pain management center for Southwest
8 Medical have its own physician's assistants?

9 A Yes, it does.

10 Q It appears from this record that the physician's
11 assistant who saw Mr. Simao on May 10th, 2006 was a Douglas
12 Young, is that right?

13 A Yes.

14 Q All right. And what history was obtained from
15 Mr. Simao by the physician assistant at the pain management
16 center on that date?

17 A He had worsening neck pain, hand pain over the past
18 year, his history for current migraine headaches, and he had
19 been involved in a rear end motor vehicle collision while
20 driving the vehicle. He was stopped and rear ended by another
21 car, had whiplash type injury, and noticed increasing
22 frequency of his migraine headaches and increasing pain over
23 his left trapezial area.

24 Q And the beginning of that highlighted portion says a
25 history or insidiously worsening pain. What does insidious

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 mean to you?

2 A It means to slowly, ongoing, gradual, increasing.

3 Q What positive findings did Mr. Young document during
4 that initial evaluation at the pain management center?

5 A Tenderness to palpation over the left trapezius and
6 parathoracic muscles with multiple trigger points.

7 Q What are trigger points?

8 A They're tender muscle that tends to radiate pain
9 elsewhere than where you actually notice the tenderness in the
10 muscle.

11 Q How does that happen?

12 A This is a type of problem that refer to as
13 myofascial pain, which generally means of muscle tissue. And
14 it's thought that over time, when somebody has, let's say,
15 some kind of an injury in the muscle itself, it becomes
16 swollen. It becomes tender. And then it sort of creates a
17 cycle where there's less blood flow to the area, because of
18 the swelling. It then can start to die. Some of the muscle
19 tissue itself can die. It can form scar tissue. And that
20 tissue itself can then become triggering for pain problems.
21 And so, this whole process is what we term myofascial pain.
22 And something that you identify in an exam is something called
23 a trigger point. So if you push on somebody's muscle where
24 that spot creates the pain, it'll not only reproduce that pain
25 in that area, but it'll jump or move to another spot.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And what treatment was rendered to Mr. Simao by the
2 physician's assistant at that time?

3 A He performed trigger point injections.

4 Q And what's a trigger point injection?

5 A You identify that particular trigger point, the
6 muscle tissue that's tender and reproduces the pain and
7 radiates, and then you can insert a needle. One technique
8 that's used is just to needle it just by itself with nothing.
9 Other people will inject a little bit of local anesthetic.
10 And some people will not only inject local anesthetic, will
11 put a little bit of a steroid into it as well. And Douglas
12 Young did that. He put a local anesthetic and a steroid into
13 that muscle and massaged the muscle. That was the trigger
14 point injection.

15 Q And at what location was the trigger point injection
16 giving on that date?

17 A It was in his neck, with a term paracervical, his
18 strap muscle in the neck, which is a trapezius muscle, and the
19 parathoracic muscles, which are the muscles that are aligned
20 along the side of the chest.

21 Q What other intervention did Mr. Young recommend for
22 Mr. Simao on May 10th, 2006?

23 A He referred the patient for a cervical
24 transforaminal steroid injection on the left side at 3/4.

25 Q Now last week Dr. Rosler explained to us the purpose

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 of a selective nerve root block, that type of injection, and
2 demonstrated how it's performed.

3 A Okay.

4 Q What's the difference between a selective nerve root
5 block and a transforaminal epidural steroid injection?

6 A Usually, there's less amount of medication that's
7 injected with a selective nerve root block. So that -- what
8 we're trying to be doing with that is to be more specific and
9 selective than just doing a transforaminal epidural. They're
10 very similar. And you would almost say they're the same
11 thing. But let's say you perform a selective nerve root block
12 as opposed to the transforaminal epidural steroid injection.
13 You're using a smaller volume, like let's just say one-mill of
14 local anesthetic. And that particular anesthetic is more
15 concentrated than the one you use for the epidural steroid
16 injection. But you can still use steroid, and it can be very
17 similar. And it's sometimes difficult to say which one of the
18 two it is. But in the specific instance that you're being
19 diagnostic as opposed to therapeutic, if you're wanting to
20 figure out if it is that specific nerve root in that one
21 level, you would use a very small amount of local anesthetic
22 injected at that one nerve as opposed to injecting a steroid
23 and a larger volume of local anesthetic to spread. So it's
24 trying to be more specific.

25 Q So in this case, what would be the purpose of

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 recommending a left C3/4 transforaminal epidural steroid
2 injection?

3 A It's trying to be therapeutic, as in treat that
4 specific level for pain. But it may involve more than just
5 that one nerve root.

6 Q And who ultimately performed the procedure that was
7 recommended?

8 A It was performed by Dr. Siegel [phonetic], who was
9 my partner at that time.

10 Q He was also a pain management physician at Southwest
11 Medical?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And that was on June 7th, 2006?

14 A Yes.

15 Q When Mr. Simao was reevaluated by the P.A., Mr.
16 Young, following that epidural injection, what kind of
17 response was documented to that first initi- -- that first
18 cervical spine injection?

19 A That he had gotten better, and that he noticed a
20 decrease in severity and frequency of his headaches, and that
21 he was still having some pain in his left trapezial area.

22 Q That was about two weeks after the injection?

23 A Correct.

24 Q The injection was June 7th. This report is June
25 20th?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Right.

2 Q And what did Mr. Young do with Mr. Simao at that
3 time?

4 A He did some trigger point injections again.

5 Q Why would those be necessary on that date?

6 A Because he had some continued reproduction of that
7 pain in that area of his body which he felt could be benefited
8 by the trigger point injections. So the specific targets were
9 the areas that were tender, that caused the radiating pain in
10 that specific area.

11 Q So there was still pain --

12 A Yes.

13 Q -- even though there was a good response initially
14 to the injection?

15 A Yes.

16 Q What interval history did Mr. Young obtain from Mr.
17 Simao a few months later, now two months later, August 24th,
18 2006?

19 A He had an exacerbation of his left trapezial pain,
20 and that he didn't really have the best result that he could
21 have gotten, let's say, from the transforaminal epidural
22 steroid injection that was performed. And he had some
23 reduction in his headaches, but that was over the C4
24 distribution on the left was continuing and getting worse with
25 more frequent episodes of -- being brought on.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And this is Mr. Young's note where he says we had
2 discussed in the past the results of his transforaminal
3 epidural steroid injections were not stellar. That's Mr.
4 Young's note, is that right?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Did the fact that Mr. Simao did not get long lasting
7 or permanent relief of his symptoms from this transforaminal
8 epidural steroid injection indicate that it wasn't beneficial
9 and it wasn't even necessary?

10 A No.

11 Q Why not?

12 A We're trying to help the patient get better or some
13 relief. And this is something that did afford him that
14 relief. And just the fact that it's coming back doesn't mean
15 it wasn't useful or helpful to the patient at that time. So I
16 think it was still helpful and still necessary to do to try to
17 help him get better.

18 Q What about from a diagnostic standpoint? Was it
19 helpful?

20 A It was a little bit helpful in that he got better
21 and noticed improvement from that specific level. But again,
22 it's not as specific as the other type of procedure we
23 mentioned, the left selective nerve root block of C4.

24 Q So then after August 24th, 2006, when the not so
25 stellar results were discussed with Mr. Simao, what did Mr.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Young recommend?

2 A A left C4 selective nerve root block.

3 Q And that's the one you've talked about, the same
4 type of injection that's more selective?

5 A Right, because you're using a smaller volume of
6 local anesthetic.

7 Q And what else did he say they might consider?

8 A That we could perform what's called a radio
9 frequency procedure.

10 Q All right. After reviewing the records available to
11 you and obtaining a history for Mr. Simao, on the day that you
12 first saw him, did you agree with Mr. Young's assessment and
13 recommendation for a left C4 selective nerve root block?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Now we're up to the date October 3rd, 2006, that you
16 first saw Mr. Simao at Southwest Medical, is that right?

17 A Correct.

18 Q Did you perform that procedure?

19 A I did.

20 Q And was that on the date, October 3rd, 2006?

21 A Yes.

22 Q What response did you document to Mr. Simao's left
23 C4 selective nerve root block when you saw him on that -- when
24 you saw him for follow-up on October 11th, 2006?

25 A That he had attained a 50 to 75 percent relief from

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 the procedure immediately after, and that he had -- still had
2 ongoing pain. So there was still pain rated at seven to eight
3 out of 10.

4 Q So this is eight days after that selective nerve
5 root block. What do those results mean to you?

6 A That is was fairly specific for that left C4 nerve
7 root, and that he had that 50 to 75 percent relief. So that
8 would indicate to me that that was the target that we were
9 trying to go after. It was the pain generator in my opinion.

10 Q Fifty to 75 percent, is that significant to you?

11 A Yes.

12 Q What did you recommend?

13 A That the patient have the radio frequency procedure,
14 which is a pulsed radio frequency left C4 selective nerve root
15 block.

16 Q Now at some point in this area of time, did you --
17 did Mr. Simao basically ask you to take over and assume his
18 care from the midlevel providers at Southwest Medical?

19 A He did.

20 Q And did you do that?

21 A I did.

22 Q When did you perform the first cervical selective
23 nerve root block with pulsed radio frequency on the left side
24 at C4?

25 A I believe it was in November. November 18th, 2006.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q All right. I'm going to ask you, if you would --

2 MR. WALL: May he step down, Your Honor?

3 THE COURT: Yes.

4 BY MR. WALL:

5 Q -- to take the spine model and explain to us what
6 the selective nerve root block with a pulse radio frequency
7 means --

8 A Sure.

9 Q -- what you did to Mr. Simao.

10 A Okay. Again, like we talked about the last time I
11 was here, the cervical spine. This is the head. This is the
12 bottom. These are seven thorac- -- or cervical vertebrae, the
13 12 thoracic vertebrae, and the five lumbar vertebra. So when
14 you're counting down from the skull here, this is the first
15 one, cervical one. This is cervical two, cervical three,
16 cervical four. So at 3/4, you come down to this level, and
17 you can see the exiting nerve root here. So if you place a
18 needle under x-ray guidance into that hole there, next to this
19 nerve, then you will contact it. Then I will verify that it
20 is in contact with it by pulsing it with some electricity to
21 indicate that they do have that sensation of electricity at
22 that location. And then we will then administer a small
23 volume of local anesthetic to numb the nerve. And then we
24 will heat the nerve with this needle to about 42 degrees
25 Celsius. And at that particular temperature, it sort of stuns

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 the nerve. And at that point, it then will decrease the
2 amount of pain that you will receive from that nerve.

3 Q Now that 40- -- what'd you say, 42 degrees Celsius?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Is that about 106 or 107 degrees Fahrenheit?

6 A It sounds about right.

7 Q All right. Now, obviously, our normal body
8 temperature is 98.6 on average?

9 A Yes.

10 Q So it's not burning the nerve. It's just warming
11 the area?

12 A Right. There's some confusion about the difference
13 between a radio frequency ablation, which is also termed a
14 rhizotomy, and a radio frequency modulation, which is this
15 pulse radio frequency procedure. And the basic difference is
16 the temperature that you're heating it to. When you have an
17 ablation, you heat it up much hotter, like 80 or 90 degrees
18 Celsius temperature, and you're going to basically fry that
19 nerve. Whereas if you're heating it to just 42 degrees
20 Celsius, it is definitely warmer than the body will be and
21 will definitely have some effect on the nerve. And that's the
22 idea behind this procedure is that you're going to stun it
23 somehow, and then a period of time will transpire, two or
24 three months at least, before the nerve sort of goes back to
25 normal.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q What was Mr. Simao's response to this pulsed radio
2 frequency treatment of his left C4 nerve?

3 A That he still had seven to eight out of 10 average
4 pain, but he believed that the procedure did help.

5 Q And this was January 10th, 2007, so roughly two
6 months after you did the procedure.

7 A Correct.

8 Q Did he come back and see you again on March 22nd,
9 2007?

10 A Yes.

11 Q So we're now four months after this injection. What
12 was his clinical status when you evaluated him at that time?

13 A He still had that pain of seven to eight out of 10
14 in his neck and shoulder, and that he had underwent that
15 procedure that we just discussed. And he didn't want to
16 necessarily have surgery at the time, but he wanted to have
17 something else done. So we went ahead and thought it was
18 reasonable to redo that procedure again.

19 Q Now this record says that the selective nerve root
20 block with pulse radio frequency was two months ago. In fact,
21 it appears it was about four months earlier, right?

22 A Correct.

23 Q And so, since it worked somewhat, Mr. Simao wanted
24 to do it again?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And is that reasonable?

2 A Yes.

3 Q And let me ask this. What does an initial
4 symptomatic relief of the pain in some patients after this
5 injection, but then it wears off with time, why does that
6 happen?

7 A Well, in this procedure we weren't intentionally
8 trying to do irreversible damage to the nerve. We're just
9 trying to modulate or change it to be less painful. And it
10 was successful in that sense that we did have that result that
11 it was less painful for that period of time that transpired.
12 Now it does happen that it wears off, and that's exactly what
13 happened here. It wore off.

14 Q Is that normal and expected that it would wear off
15 after a few months?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Is it reasonable to continue to treat patients who
18 had an initial reasonable response to this pulse radio
19 frequency with continued injections?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Especially to try to avoid surgery?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Did you repeat the procedure?

24 A Yes, we did.

25 Q Did you repeat -- was that on March 22nd of 2007?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q And it's the exact same procedure where you warm the
3 area around the nerve?

4 A Correct.

5 Q And you did this procedure?

6 A Yes.

7 Q What was Mr. Simao's clinical status when you
8 evaluated on it -- evaluated him on April 9th, which would
9 have been a little over two weeks after the second pulse radio
10 frequency procedure?

11 A He said that his pain improved in his left shoulder
12 and trapezial area. And he rated his pain overall at three
13 out of 10, and that there was still specific areas in the left
14 medial scapular and paravertebral areas around C2 that were
15 painful. And I turned those trigger points.

16 Q And did you perform trigger point injections for him
17 at that time?

18 A Yes, I did.

19 Q The reduction of pain to three out of 10 two to
20 three weeks after the second pulse radio frequency, did you
21 consider that to be significant?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Why?

24 A Because it was over 50 percent and it was still
25 beyond the period of time that you would consider just a

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 temporary local anesthetic effect from that procedure. It was
2 something that was related to the pulse radio frequency
3 itself.

4 Q Did Mr. Simao's neck pain and left upper extremity
5 radicular symptoms eventually return?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Did he come back to the surgery center for another
8 cervical selective nerve root block with pulse radio
9 frequency?

10 A Yes. It was scheduled for the -- June 12th, 2007.

11 Q So this time it was about a little less than three
12 months after the first one?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Or after the second one actually. So the first one
15 lasted about three to four months. The second one lasted two
16 to three months?

17 A Correct.

18 Q Is that normal?

19 A It can happen that you get decreasing benefit from
20 the procedure over time.

21 Q After the -- what would have been the third pulse
22 radio frequency on June 12th, 2007, did you have an
23 opportunity to evaluate Mr. Simao six days later, on June
24 18th, 2007?

25 A Yes, I did.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And what was your evaluation?

2 A That his pain overall was rated at a four to five
3 out of 10, and that he, again, had the same kind of trigger
4 points in his trapezius muscle.

5 Q Had the third one not worked as well as the first or
6 the second?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And what medications was Mr. Simao taking for his
9 chronic pain syndrome at that time?

10 A Ibuprofen, Butalbital, Soma, Valdyne, amitriptyline,
11 LYRICA, and morphine.

12 Q Does that represent a significant medical regiment
13 for Mr. Simao?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Was it working to control his chronic pain?

16 A It was helping him.

17 Q Did it relieve all of his pain?

18 A No.

19 Q By this point, had Mr. Simao failed medical therapy,
20 physical therapy, and injection therapy?

21 A Yes.

22 Q To whom did you refer him after this third
23 procedure?

24 A Dr. Patrick McNulty.

25 Q The spine surgeon?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q Was that June 18th, 2007 date the last time that you
3 had an opportunity to see and evaluate Mr. Simao?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Now did you give a deposition in this case?

6 A I did.

7 Q A deposition is sworn testimony. You take the same
8 oath that you took today and Monday, is that right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Do you recall being asked about the appropriateness
11 of the cervical fusion surgery for Mr. Simao at the time of
12 your deposition?

13 A Yes, I do.

14 Q Was your deposition in November of 2008?

15 A Yes, it was.

16 Q So it was actually four months prior to the surgery?

17 A Yes.

18 Q And at that time, were you still treating Mr. Simao?

19 A No.

20 Q Were you still with Southwest Medical?

21 A No.

22 Q In that deposition, in November of 2008, did you, at
23 that time, state that you felt medical therapy would be in Mr.
24 Simao's best interest rather than proceeding with surgery?

25 A I did mention that.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And could you tell us why you had concerns about
2 whether the -- about the performance of an anterior cervical
3 fusion surgery and why you felt that medical therapy would be
4 more beneficial? And in fact, you referred him back to Dr.
5 McNulty for a potential surgical opinion.

6 A At the time I was at the deposition, I had not had
7 any other follow up with this patient. And I had only been
8 given my records up to the point where I treated the patient.
9 So I saw the records from April 15th, 2005, from the accident
10 that he was at the urgent care at Southwest Medical, to the
11 point where I saw him last in June 18, 2007.

12 At that point, they did mention that the patient was
13 referred to another surgeon, Dr. Grover, who did some
14 injections with Dr. Rosler, and that, you know, he was being
15 considered for this procedure, this cervical fusion. And they
16 also showed me another MRI that was dated September 9th, 2007,
17 which was negative. And they asked me well, why is it that
18 you see this report here in front of you and you had the other
19 report that you were treating him with him based -- back in
20 March of 2006. And I said well, there's some difference
21 between the opinions between one radiologist and another. And
22 that doesn't necessarily mean there weren't the same findings
23 or the same things on that film, because I didn't have a copy
24 of the film. They didn't bring the film for me to look at.
25 They just gave me the report. And I said well, you know,

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 clearly, there is some potential that either the first MRI was
2 misread or the second one wasn't quite the same as the first
3 one in terms of the way that it was interpreted. So there are
4 definite concerns that I would say that you need further
5 testing to figure out is the situation. Was it the, you know,
6 first MRI or the second MRI.

7 And so, you know, I said based on that, you know,
8 there's more medical intervention that needs to be done.
9 There's -- you need more tests. And I didn't have all the
10 results that Dr. Grover and Dr. Rosler were doing at the time,
11 because they didn't bring any of that for me to see at the
12 deposition. So that's why, at that point, my opinion was, you
13 know, there's enough concern here that the patient should have
14 further medical intervention and not necessarily have surgery
15 right away, because it wasn't clear to me from that standpoint
16 that there wasn't something surgical to go after.

17 And my time at Southwest Medical was based on those
18 information that you already have seen up to this point with
19 the MRI that was dated in March of 2006, showing that facet
20 hypertrophy on the left. And that was the target and the pain
21 generator that I was working with.

22 Now at the point where there was this question about
23 being sent for a C3/4 and a 4/5 intracervical fusion, I had no
24 other information to go on. I didn't have any discography
25 information. I didn't have any other further follow-up tests,

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 like a CT myelogram, or anything else that could verify the
2 first MRI versus that second MRI.

3 Q Because at the time of your deposition, how long had
4 it been since you'd actually seen and treated Mr. Simao?

5 A So this was November of --

6 Q 2008.

7 A -- 2008 versus when I left in June of 2007. So it
8 had been over a year.

9 Q In fact, have you learned that he had further
10 evaluation -- further medical evaluation before surgery was
11 performed?

12 A Yes. He did have a CT of his neck that verified
13 that he did have that facet hypertrophy at C3/4. He also had
14 cervical --

15 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor --

16 THE WITNESS: -- discography --

17 MR. ROGERS: -- Dr. Arita is now exceeding the scope of
18 his treatment.

19 THE COURT: Would counsel approach, please?

20 MR. WALL: Sure.

21 [Bench Conference Begins]

22 MR. WALL: Here's what's taking place. We gave him
23 [indiscernible] limited amount of the records available
24 [indiscernible] conclusion to the jury during opening
25 statement. I have a right to have him explain why he made

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 that conclusion and what it's based on.

2 MR. ROGERS: No. What I gave him at the deposition was
3 the records that the Plaintiff had produced. The deposition
4 makes that clear. I handed the doctor all the records that
5 the Plaintiff had produced at that time. Now there's an
6 additional problem here. He's never been disclosed as an
7 expert. He's now commenting on the other doctors' records,
8 including Dr. Rosler's, that had nothing to do with Southwest
9 Medical where he was working.

10 Also, the Plaintiff just asked this doctor why he
11 concluded as he did. Your Honor has heard a motion filed by
12 the Plaintiff seeking to exclude issues of secondary gain. It
13 was Dr. Arita who testified that the reason why he would not
14 recommend surgery for this Plaintiff was secondary gain. The
15 Plaintiff has now opened the door --

16 MR. WALL: [Indiscernible].

17 MR. ROGERS: Dr. Arita is conceding it in front of the
18 jury in his answer. The fact that is his testimony under oath
19 was that the reason why was because, in his opinion, due to
20 inconsistencies between the physical exam and the pain
21 complaints, between the film and the complaints, and the
22 Plaintiff's pain response to injection, and taking all of this
23 information into consideration, he would recommend against
24 surgery because of his opinion, the Plaintiff exhibited signs
25 of secondary gain. That was constrictly [sic] medical opinion

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 that he offered. That's why we opposed that motion to exclude
2 that issue. Now that the Plaintiff has asked him about that,
3 opened the door to it, the defense is entitled to
4 cross-examine on the reasons why he recommended against
5 surgery.

6 MR. WALL: You excluded that testimony because it was
7 entirely speculative. It was [indiscernible] you know, maybe
8 the guy had pain before [indiscernible]. I don't know. I
9 mean it's so speculative [indiscernible] definitely
10 [indiscernible].

11 MR. ROGERS: You asked him why, and he answered.

12 THE COURT: So [indiscernible] he's incorrect, the
13 position of the doctor's testimony [indiscernible] depositions
14 [indiscernible].

15 MR. WALL: Deposition testimony [indiscernible] into
16 [indiscernible].

17 MR. ROGERS: One moment, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: Did he use those words?

19 MR. ROGERS: He said --

20 THE COURT: Or that [indiscernible]?

21 MR. ROGERS: -- specifically on this patient. He said
22 especially with this patient when he used the term secondary
23 gain. He was speaking directly about the Plaintiff.

24 THE COURT: Let's see the deposition.

25 [Pause]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Let's take a break. Let's give the jury a
2 break [indiscernible] find it.

3 [Bench Conference Ends]

4 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, we're going to take a
5 brief break rather than have you sit there and wait.
6 Reminding you of your duty not to discuss this case, not to
7 form or express an opinion, not to do any research on the
8 case.

9 [Recess]

10 [Outside the Presence of the Jury]

11 THE MARSHAL: Please come to order.

12 THE COURT: I was just handed a note from the Bailiff who
13 was handed a note from one of the jurors. It says, how many
14 more days is this trial anticipated to be? On Monday, April
15 4, 2005, this will cause financial hardship on myself. Too
16 many references to 2005, I guess.

17 I don't know who this was, but Marshall Diamond said
18 he thought it was Ms. Prince. So any thoughts?

19 THE MARSHAL: It was Ms. Prince, I'm just not sure -- I'm
20 not sure if she's Number 5.

21 MR. EGLET: I think, quite frankly, we're going to be
22 able to finish -- we'll be able to finish this case on Monday,
23 but --

24 THE COURT: You do?

25 MR. EGLET: I do. Yeah, I mean, I think -- I mean, it's

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 my understanding that Dr. Winkler --

2 MR. WALL: Tuesday.

3 MR. EGLET: Well, I think we'll finish on Monday, quite
4 frankly. I mean, I -- Dr. Winkler's got to testify on Monday,
5 he's a very short witness. I mean, he is very, very short.
6 And so I think we'll have all the other witnesses done by
7 then.

8 THE COURT: Are you including closings in there?

9 MR. EGLET: Yeah, I mean I don't -- we got the whole
10 afternoon. I think we can get closings.

11 THE COURT: It will take the whole afternoon for
12 closings. That's my experience.

13 MR. EGLET: Well, Mr. Wall is giving the closing, not me,
14 Your Honor, so --

15 THE COURT: Oh, it will be --

16 MR. EGLET: -- I suspect it will be faster.

17 THE COURT: It will be more concise?

18 MR. EGLET: More concise.

19 THE COURT: Not to put you on the spot, Mr. Wall.

20 MR. WALL: I would not say such a thing on the record.

21 THE COURT: Yeah, what about jury instructions?

22 MR. EGLET: We know Mr. Rogers is very concise in his
23 arguments.

24 THE COURT: When are we supposed to settle jury
25 instructions?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: When would you like to do that,
2 Your Honor? We'll make ourselves available.

3 MR. EGLET: Yeah, we can do that Friday, we can do it
4 tomorrow, whatever the Court wants. We probably -- there's
5 probably not going to be that much disagreement. It's mostly
6 all stocks.

7 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: I would assume so. I mean, if you
8 want -- do you want -- do we have to do it even -- we could do
9 it on a morning.

10 THE COURT: I wish we could.

11 MR. EGLET: At the worst case scenario, we argue on
12 Tuesday. That's the worst case scenario in this case, but I
13 think there's a reasonable chance we'll finish on Monday.
14 That's -- but, you know, I'm optimistic. If we start early on
15 tomorrow and get going today, we start early tomorrow -- or an
16 hour early on Friday, I think we'll be -- you know, we'll be
17 close to -- I think quite frankly the only witness we're going
18 to have left is Winkler and he's short.

19 THE COURT: Who?

20 MR. EGLET: He's actually very tall, but his testimony
21 will be short.

22 THE COURT: What kind of witness is Winkler?

23 MR. EGLET: He's a radiologist, Your Honor. He just
24 reads films.

25 THE COURT: Just reads films? Mr. Adams?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: Sits in a dark room and looks at pictures.

2 MR. ADAMS: I think we're going to be arguing on Tuesday,
3 Your Honor, but that's just my gut the way things are going.

4 THE COURT: What do you think, Mr. Wall?

5 MR. WALL: Which one do you want me to disagree with, is
6 that -- I would say Monday or Tuesday.

7 THE COURT: Yeah. Mr. Rogers?

8 MR. ROGERS: I just -- I got a text from my secretary
9 advising that Dr. Wang is not available on Thursday. That
10 might affect when we can close the case.

11 THE COURT: Well, did you find the portion of the --

12 MR. EGLET: The Court can order Dr. Wang to be here by
13 the way. He has not been released as a witness and you have
14 jurisdiction to order that witness to be here tomorrow.

15 MR. ROGERS: He has patients to see, much like the
16 importance of your upcoming visit, Your Honor, and these are
17 patients who need to be taken care of. We've already covered
18 this.

19 MR. EGLET: He committed himself as an expert in this
20 case, it's -- he's in the middle of his testimony. You have
21 jurisdiction to order him to be here or hold him in contempt,
22 Your Honor.

23 THE COURT: Did counsel find the portion of the
24 deposition testimony of --

25 MR. ADAMS: I did, Judge.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. ROGERS: Wait up a moment. We'd like to excuse the
2 witness before we address this because this is part of the
3 cross-examination.

4 THE COURT: Very well. If you would wait in the hallway,
5 please, Dr. Arita.

6 THE WITNESS: Sure.

7 MR. ROGERS: Now, since it was Defense counsel who
8 broached this topic, it's -- I'd like to take the charge on
9 the testimony that we're looking to and I have a copy for you,
10 if you'd like to follow along, or do you want me to just
11 recite it to you?

12 THE COURT: No, I would like to see if you have one.

13 MR. ROGERS: If you start on Page 66.

14 THE COURT: All right.

15 MR. ROGERS: It's Lines 11 through 24 and there the
16 doctor testifies that he warned the Plaintiff against surgery
17 because of the normal appearing MRI findings and he explained
18 to him that surgery isn't always a good course of action.
19 Then we turn to Page 74, there beginning on Line 5, the
20 question is,

21 "Now you testified earlier about concerns you
22 had about surgery in a more generic sense involving
23 this Plaintiff in your conversation with him near
24 the end of treatment. Would those same concerns
25 that you expressed to your patient apply to this

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 two-level fusion as it would to any procedure?

2 "A: Especially this specific patient and the
3 information that we've gone over, I would definitely
4 have a reservation on recommending surgery to him.

5 "Q: Okay, there's some patients medical
6 providers deem to be more appropriately handled by
7 ongoing pain management?

8 "A: Right.

9 "Q: When you last saw the Plaintiff, what was
10 your opinion about the appropriate future care?

11 "A: I think that pain management would
12 probably be a better option for him than having a
13 surgical procedure.

14 "Q: Have you already given the bases for that
15 opinion or is there something you would add to that
16 in addition to what you've already said?

17 "A: I think that having the benefit of knowing
18 that this is a legal matter now, would even more
19 likely give -- would allow me to give the opinion
20 that it would probably be in his best interest not
21 to have surgery because I think that there are
22 secondary type gains that are being sought by
23 considering surgery in this particular legal case.
24 It almost validates some kind of injury that took
25 place, as opposed to well, this may have been

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 something that he had all along and has nothing to
2 do with this accident that took place on April 15,
3 2005."

4 And then finally we turn to Page 80, beginning on
5 Line 11, the question is posed by the Plaintiff's counsel. It
6 reads,

7 "Right, but people get injured all the time and
8 just because they seek recovery doesn't mean they
9 are being dishonest about stuff, even if they're
10 going to gain or not gain. Would you agree even a
11 substantial amount of money isn't worth having a
12 significant pain or needing a surgery or anything
13 like that?"

14 And the answer was,

15 "You're right that somebody could not have a
16 complaint and just say it's because I want to
17 complain or there's some other kind of event to
18 initiate the complaint, like an accident, but I
19 think that pain is -- is a very complicated thing
20 and there's more issues than the physical things to
21 explain it than the other issues, as in
22 psychological issues or these legal issues. And I
23 think those are equally as important, if not more
24 important, than the physical things."

25 And then he goes on to explain why he does not

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 relate the neck and head and shoulder pain to the accident.
2 He concludes at the bottom of Page 81,

3 "I don't think that the pain problem was
4 something that he would have been bringing up had he
5 not been in the accident, okay, but I think it's not
6 necessarily a direct result of the accident."

7 Here, the doctor has expressed concern about
8 recommending surgery for reasons that were elicited in the
9 question posed to the doctor on direct exam, but that are
10 being avoided by the witness at this time. Dr. Arita's
11 deposition testimony was the basis for the Defendant's
12 opposition to the motion to exclude secondary gain issues,
13 because the Plaintiff's own treating provider made it -- or
14 brought it into issue. Dr. Arita did say that secondary gain
15 existed here and now that he's asked -- been asked the
16 question by Plaintiff's counsel, why did you recommend against
17 surgery, the Defense is permitted to cross-examine all of the
18 reasons why, not simply the ones he's choosing to give the
19 jury today.

20 THE COURT: Mr. Wall?

21 MR. WALL: Judge, that's absolutely incorrect. First of
22 all, all of this in his deposition was quoted to the Court in
23 the opposition -- I guess it was our motion, so it was
24 probably the reply brief, from Dr. Arita. And you said, as
25 the law allows, that he can testify to any medical

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 inconsistencies that he saw, but since there's no evidence to
2 support secondary gain, that should not be mentioned.

3 And what happened is basically that we patterned our
4 examination of him right down the line of the Court. And the
5 portion that Mr. Rogers initially read on Page 66, I think it
6 was, of the deposition was, "I warned him that if he had
7 surgery it may still be a problem for him, as in the pain,
8 that it may not completely relieve the pain." And that's
9 exactly where we were going. By the way, you didn't know at
10 that time that there were more medical evaluations done for
11 him before you had the surgery.

12 What's interesting is that in Mr. Rogers' opening he
13 told this jury that Dr. Arita warned the Plaintiff against
14 surgery, "Don't do this." And that the surgery certainly
15 wasn't related to the motor vehicle accident.

16 So I followed right down the Court's order and when
17 he talked about the medical reasons why he had concerns about
18 surgery based on the limited records that he had at the time
19 that he treated him, the question I asked him was -- one
20 second. "Would you please explain the concerns you had
21 regarding the surgery and why you felt that medical therapy
22 would be more beneficial?" Which is exactly what he testified
23 to in the deposition as the primary reason.

24 The other reason -- if that's another reason that he
25 stated in his deposition that had to do with secondary gain,

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 is out pursuant to the Court's order. He's not qualified to
2 talk about secondary gain, it's entirely speculative, and what
3 he said in the deposition was, I saw this facet hypertrophy,
4 which wasn't caused by the accident.

5 So now you're saying that there's a lawsuit and
6 we're here deposing me, so that's a concern in medical legal
7 cases. That's not specific enough, that's why it was excluded
8 in the first place, and I walked right through that concern in
9 his deposition, addressed -- I don't know what -- if he says
10 in his deposition -- in his opening that he warned him not to
11 do the surgery, was he going to elicit from Dr. Arita that the
12 reason you told him not to do the surgery is because I thought
13 there were secondary gain reasons?

14 I'm going to presume that his purpose in putting
15 that in the opening was not to violate another court order.
16 I'm going to presume that it's exactly what Dr. Arita said in
17 his deposition, that there were medical concerns that he had
18 and medical reasons and that's why I asked him about the
19 medical reasons he had at the time of his deposition where he
20 wasn't sure that surgery wasn't the appropriate thing. He
21 then sent him back to the spine surgeon.

22 So, I'd submit it on that.

23 MR. ROGERS: Yes, I --

24 THE COURT: Any concluding argument?

25 MR. ROGERS: Yes, briefly. You'll note that none of

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 these questions solicited, or even suggested, secondary gain.
2 Plaintiff's counsel keeps saying that secondary gain is not a
3 medical reason, however this pain management physician
4 volunteered it. I simply asked, why did you recommend against
5 surgery and he said especially for this patient, and then he
6 began discussing secondary gain, clearly demonstrating that
7 this is a medical issue for pain management providers.

8 That however goes back to the original motion.
9 Today's concern is that Dr. Arita is now being asked to offer
10 an opinion about future surgery for this patient. He's being
11 asked to examine records from providers unaffiliated with
12 Southwest Medical, never shown to him before. He's being
13 asked to offer expert opinion testimony.

14 And then on top of that, he's being asked to explain
15 why he has changed an opinion that he gave in his deposition.
16 And the Defense, if you follow the Plaintiff's lead, is
17 precluded from cross-examining the bases for his opinions.
18 He's already said there are reasons unrelated to secondary
19 gain to this jury, however in his deposition, if we're to let
20 them know the real and the full truth of his opinion,
21 demonstrates that he was concerned about secondary gain as
22 well. And that's the reason, in response to the Plaintiff's
23 question, why doctor did you recommend against surgery?
24 That's the reason why. That's the reason he volunteered.

25 THE COURT: The reason the Court made its pretrial ruling

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 was because there was no evidence of any secondary gain.
2 There's nothing contained within this transcript that you've
3 now spent the last few minutes arguing about that would cause
4 me to change that ruling. The motion is denied and noted for
5 the record.

6 MR. WALL: Thank you, Your Honor.

7 MR. ROGERS: How do we address then the doctor's intended
8 testimony on matters that move him from being a treating
9 provider to an expert? He's now beginning to comment on
10 records from Drs. Grover and Rosler?

11 MR. WALL: He's not commenting. All he said was, when I
12 had my deposition taken, I wasn't aware that they ultimately
13 did more medical evaluation and treatment before they decided
14 to do surgery. And there aren't any more questions where --
15 he's not going to walk through Dr. Grover's records or Dr.
16 Rosler's records.

17 MR. ROGERS: He already did. He just talked about the CT
18 discogram. I mean, that -- they've basically converted him to
19 an expert now.

20 MR. WALL: That's not correct.

21 THE COURT: Is this the witness that Mr. Rogers gave
22 reports to that this witness hadn't seen and then -- is that
23 the witness we're talking about?

24 MR. ROGERS: At his deposition we asked him questions
25 about his causation opinion. He said, I didn't see the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Plaintiff until a year-and-a-half after. Defense counsel
2 said, doctor, here are the records produced by the Plaintiff
3 from your group, Southwest Medical. If you would, take some
4 time and look through them and let's discuss this. And that's
5 where Plaintiff's counsel said he's qualified to discuss these
6 other records.

7 MR. WALL: That's right. Mr. Rogers showed him records
8 way beyond his treatment of them and then elicited a causation
9 opinion, which he then communicated to the jury.

10 THE COURT: I think it's fair game. Let's bring our jury
11 in.

12 MR. ROGERS: Dr. Rosler is fair game?

13 THE COURT: I think the information that you provide at
14 the deposition --

15 MR. ROGERS: And that's limited to the Southwest Medical
16 records. He's now moving outside of Southwest Medical.

17 THE COURT: I don't know what you gave him. I wasn't at
18 the deposition.

19 MR. ROGERS: Okay. I think counsel doesn't dispute this?

20 MR. WALL: I haven't shown him any record past the time
21 that he stopped his treatment of Mr. Simao.

22 MR. ROGERS: How does he know anything about the CT
23 discogram?

24 MR. WALL: Well, whether he knows about it, I'm not
25 walking through the records with him as a records review

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 expert. Is he aware now that he's had surgery? Yeah, he is.

2 MR. ROGERS: He's never been affiliated with Drs. Grover
3 and Rosler, that's the point.

4 MR. WALL: It doesn't matter.

5 MR. ROGERS: I just came to get the minutes.

6 THE COURT: Oh, sure. I don't re -- even recall what the
7 last question was that you asked --

8 MR. WALL: The last was -- question was, would you please
9 explain why you had concerns about the fusion surgery and felt
10 that medical therapy would be more beneficial, when in fact
11 you referred him to Dr. McNulty for a surgical opinion.

12 THE COURT: Yeah, I think that's a fair question.

13 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, can I do an offer of proof,
14 either before or after --

15 MR. WALL: After.

16 MR. ROGERS: -- Dr. Arita concludes?

17 MR. EGLET: We've got a witness that we've got to get on
18 today.

19 THE COURT: We're going to bring our jury in. We're
20 bringing our jury in right now.

21 [Within the Presence of the Jury]

22 THE COURT: Please be seated, ladies and gentlemen.
23 Counsel stipulate to the presence of the jury?

24 MR. WALL: Yes, Your Honor.

25 MR. ROGERS: Yes, Your Honor.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Okay. We're -- whenever you're ready,
2 Mr. Wall.

3 MR. WALL: Thank you very much, Your Honor.

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

5 BY MR. WALL:

6 Q Dr. Arita, do you fault Mr. Simao for taking the
7 advice of his treating spine surgeons after failing all
8 medical treatment and proceeding to the fusion surgery

9 A No.

10 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, we --

11 BY MR. WALL:

12 Q We --

13 MR. ROGERS: -- just have a running objection to this
14 line of questioning.

15 THE COURT: Sure. Noted for the record.

16 MR. WALL: Thank you.

17 BY MR. WALL:

18 Q Are you aware that he underwent a cervical fusion at
19 C-3/4 and C-4/5 by Dr. McNulty in March of 2009?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Are you also aware that Mr. Simao developed
22 recurrent axial neck pain and upper extremity radicular
23 symptoms after the surgical reconstruction by Dr. McNulty?

24 A Yes.

25 MR. ROGERS: Same objection as earlier, Your Honor.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Noted for the record.

2 MR. ROGERS: This is getting into expert testimony.

3 THE WITNESS: Yes, I am.

4 BY MR. WALL:

5 Q Does the failure of surgical intervention to provide
6 Mr. Simao with long lasting relief from his chronic pain mean
7 that in and of itself the surgery was unnecessary?

8 A No.

9 Q Why not?

10 A The --

11 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, this is the same objection they
12 brought up with Dr. Fish. You know -- we'll approach.

13 [Bench Conference Begins]

14 MR. ROGERS: Plaintiff's counsel repeatedly objected to
15 any comments by Dr. Fish, [indiscernible] on surgery. You'll
16 recall that there was some concern about that, Plaintiff's
17 counsel and the Court, so that he seemed excessively tongue
18 tied about surgery questions. Now Plaintiff is soliciting
19 testimony from this pain management physician about surgery.
20 The Court has already entered a ruling on this.

21 MR. EGLET: Ruling that the motion on Dr. Fish and the
22 limit of his testimony on surgery was that because he was a
23 surgeon, he was not a spine surgeon, he could not come in here
24 and state that the spine surgery was unreasonable or
25 unnecessary. What Dr. Arita is talking about, from a pain

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 management physician's perspective, is that, just like Dr.
2 Rosler testified to and just like I elicited from Dr. Fish on
3 cross-examination, is sometimes these surgeries don't work,
4 sometimes they don't make the patient better, sometimes they
5 make the patient worse. That doesn't make the surgery -- the
6 decision to do surgery necessarily unreasonable.

7 So it's two different things and Dr. Rosler
8 testified to that and I elicited cross-examination of Dr. Fish
9 on that very subject. What Dr. Fish was specifically excluded
10 from doing was coming in and saying, Dr. McNulty should have
11 never done this surgery. It's a different situation. It's
12 apples and oranges.

13 MR. ROGERS: No --

14 THE COURT: It's entirely different, including
15 [indiscernible] posed by Mr. Wall to this witness was not
16 objectionable. So I think you need to listen carefully to the
17 question before you make your objection. Overruled.

18 MR. ROGERS: Okay.

19 [Bench Conference Ends]

20 MR. WALL: The objection's overruled, Your Honor?

21 THE COURT: It was.

22 BY MR. WALL:

23 Q Do you recall the question?

24 A Yes. The answer is no.

25 Q Do I recall the question? All right. Why does the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 fact that the surgery didn't provide Mr. Simao with long
2 lasting relief from his chronic pain syndrome, why doesn't
3 that indicate that the surgery wasn't indicated?

4 A Well, I think there's a little difference of opinion
5 on this because if you look at one way, this decision is
6 between a surgeon and a patient on whether they should go
7 forward with this and clearly the decision was made to do it.
8 And so that particular decision has already been made. Now
9 you're looking back now and saying retrospectively well, he
10 still has a pain problem. So it must have been a mistake or
11 it wasn't the right level or something went wrong. That
12 doesn't mean that. The surgery went forward, it was
13 successful and I believe that the patient did have relief
14 initially but unfortunately he did have pain recur.

15 Now because the pain recurred doesn't mean that the
16 surgery itself was a failure. It could mean that he developed
17 scar tissue. That can happen over a period of time. So the
18 actual problem they went after, it may have been fixed
19 surgically at the time that the surgery was done. And it was
20 a success. But now he's got a new problem perhaps that maybe
21 some scar tissue developed after his surgery and that's why
22 this pain problem occurred. So that's the reason I'm
23 answering no because he could have -- he did have a success,
24 technically a successful surgery and it's unfortunate that the
25 problem still persisted but it may not because the surgery's

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 not successful.

2 Q Well, have you treated patients while you practicing
3 pain management who had undergone spinal reconstructive
4 surgery and didn't get the anticipated result from the
5 surgery?

6 A That's frequently what kind of patient we see in
7 pain management because what'll happen is the patients that
8 get better and they stay better, they don't come to see us.
9 So we will see the patients that have failed medical and
10 surgical therapies and that's the kind of patients we
11 typically see.

12 Q In all of those cases, do you form the opinion if it
13 didn't work, the surgery must not have been necessary?

14 A No, that's exactly the reason I'm explaining this to
15 you that basically something can happen after surgery that has
16 nothing to do with the surgery itself, you know, where, you
17 know, it was a technically successful surgery and the patient
18 had a good result but something happens later and they develop
19 scar tissue and nobody can foresee something like that.
20 People heal differently.

21 Q All right. Thank you. Was the medical care and
22 treatment rendered by you and the other providers at Southwest
23 Medical Associates to Mr. Simao necessary, reasonable and
24 causally related to the injuries he sustained from the April
25 15th, 2005 motor vehicle accident?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q Okay.

3 MR. EGLET: One second.

4 BY MR. WALL:

5 Q Oh, when you talked about scar tissue, is that
6 something that develops or causes pain as a result of surgical
7 intervention?

8 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, this testimony is speculative.
9 No one has testified to such findings.

10 THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer the question,
11 doctor.

12 THE WITNESS: Frequently, scar tissue can occur and is
13 probably the explanation for most of these persistent pain
14 problems that happen after a technically successful surgery.

15 BY MR. WALL:

16 Q The body forms scar tissue around an area where
17 there's surgical intervention?

18 A Correct.

19 Q Okay.

20 A I mean for something just -- so everybody
21 understands this concept, some people will have hypertrophic
22 scars or keloids form on the outside of their body. So those
23 are clearly abnormal things that people heal differently than
24 somebody else that doesn't have that particular problem. So
25 this is something that could happen on the inside of the body

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 as well. Some people will form scar tissue. Other people
2 won't to the same type of surgery.

3 Q Are your conclusions that you've stated regarding
4 Mr. Simao's medical care and treatment more likely right than
5 wrong?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And in fact, are you certain?

8 A As far as I can be.

9 Q Was the billing associated with the treatment that
10 you and the medical providers at Southwest Medical Associates
11 gave to Mr. Simao customary and reasonable for patients in
12 Clark County, Nevada?

13 A I would say it's below what most people charge, yes,
14 so I'd say it is very reasonable.

15 Q And are your conclusions regarding the care rendered
16 by you and Southwest Medical Associates to Mr. Simao and their
17 associated costs more likely true than not?

18 A Yes.

19 Q In fact, are you certain?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Do you believe that Mr. Simao will ever be pain free
22 as a result of the serious injuries he sustained from the
23 motor vehicle accident on April 15th, 2005?

24 MR. ROGERS: I'm going to object for foundation, Your
25 Honor.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: You rephrase it?

2 BY MR. WALL:

3 Q Do you believe that based on all the treatment
4 that's been provided and the things that you've reviewed, that
5 Mr. Simao will be pain free as a result of the accident?

6 A In my --

7 MR. ROGERS: Same objection.

8 THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer.

9 BY MR. WALL:

10 Q You may answer.

11 A In my opinion, no, I think he will be probably
12 requiring ongoing pain management.

13 Q Are your conclusions regarding his pain more likely
14 right than wrong?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And beyond that, are you certain?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Have all the conclusions that you've shared with us
19 here today been to a reasonable degree of medical probability?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And does that mean they're based on medical reason?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Thank you very much, doctor.

24 MR. WALL: Pass the witness.

25 THE COURT: Mr. Rogers.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. ROGERS: Thank you.

2 CROSS-EXAMINATION

3 BY MR. ROGERS:

4 Q Doctor, you testified on direct that you don't do
5 pain management anymore, is that right?

6 A Yes, that's correct.

7 Q Okay. How long has it been since you've pain
8 management?

9 A Since August of 2007.

10 Q Since you left Southwest Medical?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q When you performed pain management on a regular
13 basis, were the majority of the spine conditions that you
14 treated related to car accidents?

15 A I would say most of them were chronic degenerative
16 changes from people that were elderly, that didn't necessarily
17 have accidents. Some of them might have had it. But I would
18 say on the average no. We saw more patients that just had
19 degenerative changes that were not results of car accidents.

20 Q Okay. And you saw the Plaintiff first a year and a
21 half after the accident? In October?

22 A Of 2006, right.

23 Q Right. And you don't know anything about the
24 accident?

25 A Other than what we discussed about him being in a

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 van that was rear ended.

2 Q Okay. The Plaintiff told you that he had headaches
3 before the accident, right?

4 A Yes, he said he had migraine headaches.

5 Q Okay. However, he told you that he didn't treat,
6 need to treat for those headaches before the accident?

7 A To my knowledge, he wasn't on anything other than
8 Fiorinal so he did have some kind of medication but it was not
9 frequently used.

10 MR. ROGERS: Okay. Let's -- I'm going to publish the
11 deposition, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Any objection?

13 MR. WALL: No, Your Honor.

14 THE COURT: So ordered.

15 BY MR. ROGERS:

16 Q Before we get to that question, do you have that
17 April 5 record?

18 A Yeah, the first visit?

19 Q Yes.

20 A Yes.

21 Q May I see that?

22 A This one?

23 Q Yes, please. Actually the medication he was taking
24 on the date of the incident for headaches was Butalbital.
25 You're aware that that's commonly prescribed for tension

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 headaches?

2 A Well, I can tell you that you can see this with
3 people that have migraine headaches as well. And there are
4 mixed type of headache problems besides just pure migraine
5 headaches.

6 Q When he presented to you, did he have any classic
7 migraine symptoms like aura, one-sidedness?

8 A No, not when he presented to me.

9 Q Did he have any headaches at all?

10 A I believe he mentioned that he had occipital pain
11 but I don't remember the fact if he had mentioned anything
12 about a migraine headache at all.

13 Q Okay. Let's turn back to that question of which I
14 published the deposition. And if you would, turn to page 35.
15 Actually make that 36. Well, start at 35, line 23 and read to
16 yourself through 36.

17 A Is that starting with did he ever tell you about any
18 symptoms he had before April of '05?

19 Q Right. And read that to yourself and I'll read with
20 you in just a moment, through page 36.

21 A So I'm starting with line 25 as my answer?

22 Q You can start at 23 as well.

23 A Okay. The question on line 23 is did he ever tell
24 you about symptoms he had before April of 2005?

25 Q Yeah, just -- I need to see if there's any

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 objectionable stuff here. Let me read with you. If you would
2 just read that to yourself.

3 A Okay.

4 Q I can screen it as we go. Okay. There's -- it's
5 fine as is. Remember, the question before was whether you're
6 aware that he was treating for headaches before the car
7 accident. And I'll read the question and the answer at the
8 time of your deposition.

9 "Q Did he ever tell you about any symptoms he
10 had before April of 2005?

11 "A He mentioned that he did have headaches but
12 he told me that the headaches were something that
13 came and went. They come and go. They weren't
14 something that he said he had continuously and it
15 was a serious enough problem that he had to seek
16 medical treatment for the headache that he had
17 before the accident.

18 "Q You weren't aware then that he treated for
19 migraines at Southwest Medical Associates before
20 April 2005?

21 "A No, I was not aware of that.
22 That was your testimony at that time?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Okay. Were you aware that he had headaches with
25 facial numbness before the car accident?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Well, with the facial numbness, you can have
2 migraine. I mean that could be a symptom of a migraine
3 headache.

4 Q True. The question is were you aware of it?

5 A Well, I did have a history of him being on
6 medication for headaches. So I mean I'm not sure what you're
7 asking.

8 Q Did he report those symptoms to you when you took
9 his history?

10 A No, not to me.

11 Q All right. And as far as the headache issue, at the
12 time he was treating with you again, so the jury's with us,
13 this is roughly a year and a half after the accident. At the
14 time he treated with you, headaches weren't a major complaint,
15 right?

16 A Yes, that's correct.

17 Q Now, you've reviewed the MRIs in this case. Have
18 you seen the films or just the reports?

19 A Both.

20 Q All right. And you agree that there are no findings
21 on the MRIs that can be caused only by a car accident?

22 A Yes.

23 Q You agree that the conditions shown on those MRIs
24 can result from degeneration?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And that they can result from years of manual labor?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Your opinion at the time that you and I met at this
4 deposition in November of 2008 was that the Plaintiff's
5 symptoms were caused by his C3,4 facet hypertrophy, right?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And that's that overgrowth in the bone?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And that facet hypertrophy was not caused by this
10 accident?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q It was either preexisting or had no relation to this
13 accident?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q And the injections that you performed were targeted
16 as you described to the jury at the C4 nerve root, which is
17 right where that bony overgrowth was?

18 A Yes.

19 Q You agree that if there is a disc injury, it has a
20 potential of healing, right?

21 A Yes.

22 Q However, a facet hypertrophy does not heal?

23 A No.

24 Q In your opinion, isn't it true that you have found
25 that the car accident did not cause the pain in the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Plaintiff's neck and shoulder?

2 A My specific recollection was I said that the facet
3 hypertrophy on the left side at C3,4 was not caused by the
4 accident. And I didn't believe that the pain was necessarily
5 caused by the accident but I did mention to you at the time
6 that it can be an exacerbation of something at the time of the
7 accident that wasn't necessarily a problem. So something that
8 was asymptomatic before can become symptomatic after.

9 Q Let's turn to your deposition again and this time to
10 page 79. And if you would, read along with me. Lines 8
11 through 15. You testified.

12 "Q So directly" --

13 MR. EGLET: Did you say page 79, counsel?

14 MR. ROGERS: Yes.

15 MR. EGLET: Line 8 starts in the middle of an answer. In
16 fact, way down at the end of the answer.

17 MR. ROGERS: It's a line of questioning that counsel and
18 the Court have already expressed some --

19 MR. EGLET: May we approach?

20 THE COURT: He doesn't have a copy of it so I don't know
21 what you're talking about.

22 [Bench Conference Begins]

23 THE COURT: Is that your copy? Thank you. What page?

24 MR. ROGERS: 79 or well, yeah.

25 MR. EGLET: The question is actually on page 78. And the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 answer starts at the middle of page 78 and it is through most
2 of 79.

3 MR. ROGERS: Is there any of that language though in
4 there that we discussed? That's what I'm doing is trying to
5 keep the record clean, Your Honor. If all of that's fine,
6 I'll read it all.

7 MR. EGLET: Can I finish reading that?

8 THE COURT: I want to read at the beginning and read.

9 MR. EGLET: Can I please review it?

10 THE COURT: I want to read the beginning, Mr. Rogers.

11 MR. ROGERS: I'm sorry.

12 THE COURT: I don't know where you're beginning.

13 MR. ROGERS: Oh, Mr. Eglet's --

14 MR. EGLET: Again, he was beginning on line 8 on page 79,
15 which is in the middle of the answer and that's why I had a
16 concern.

17 MR. ROGERS: You'll see, it's all the same though. It's
18 not taking anything out of context.

19 MR. EGLET: All right.

20 MR. ROGERS: It's on the question.

21 MR. EGLET: I think now that I've read it, it's fine. He
22 can read it from there and I have no problem with it.

23 [Bench Conference Ends]

24 BY MR. ROGERS:

25 Q Okay. Doctor, I'm going to start now at the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 question posed on page 78. And if you would read along with
2 me. Again, this was your testimony at the November 2008
3 deposition. Oh, and this is line 2.

4 "Q Now taking this information into account,
5 in your opinion, did this car accident cause the
6 facet hypertrophy?

7 "A No. It is in my opinion that his facet
8 hypertrophy was either preexisting or has no
9 relation to this particular accident.

10 "Q Okay.

11 "A And the reason that I think the facet
12 hypertrophy is not related to the accident is I
13 don't think you are going to find that kind of
14 degenerative change take place in such a short
15 period of time. I think that was already there.
16 And I also think that if you want to explain the
17 occipital headache as a possibility of this
18 accident, there may be some cause and effect to
19 that. I think there is some possibility that he may
20 have suffered the occipital lesion as a result of
21 hitting his head on the cage and therefore that may
22 have resulted in like I say occipital neuralgia or
23 something along those lines. But the fact is that
24 was never really much of a major complaint later in
25 the times that I saw him as opposed to when he first

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 presented. I think in the first presentation in
2 April" --

3 And this is April 2005, correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Date of the accident.

6 "A I think in the first presentation in April
7 and maybe even through May or later up until maybe
8 six months after that may have been directly
9 something related to the accident. But then after
10 that first six months, it didn't seem to be as much
11 of a problem, those occipital pains that he first
12 mentioned on that accident date. So directly
13 answering your question in my opinion, I don't
14 believe that the facet hypertrophy is the result of
15 the accident itself. And I don't think that the
16 pain he was having in his left shoulder and his neck
17 was a direct result of the accident. I think it may
18 have exacerbated that problem but it certainly
19 didn't cause it. And that's my opinion."

20 That was your testimony at that time, correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q In your opinion, there are reasons for the
23 Plaintiff's complaints that are not reflected in the findings
24 like the MRI and in your physical exam, correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q In your opinion, the Plaintiff's complaints are not
2 the direct result of this car accident?

3 A Okay. I think you're taking that out of context
4 because what you just read had to do with the facet
5 hypertrophy and you're asking if that was caused by the
6 accident and I said no, I don't believe it was caused by the
7 accident. It was a degenerative change. I agree to that.
8 But as far as the pain problem in general being caused by the
9 accident, I don't -- that is different from what you're asking
10 about the facet hypertrophy.

11 Q Turn to page 81.

12 A Okay.

13 Q Lines 16 through 24.

14 A Right.

15 Q If you would read that to yourself.

16 A Okay.

17 Q And I'll recite it. And read along with me.

18 "A And again when it comes down to what is my
19 opinion, my opinion is he didn't have this facet
20 hypertrophy as a result of this particular accident
21 that he was involved in in April of 2005. And I
22 don't think that the pain problem was something that
23 he would have been bringing up had he not had this
24 accident, okay? But I think it's not necessarily a
25 direct result of the accident is what I'm saying."

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Is that correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q You're aware that the Plaintiff now claims that this
4 surgery that he underwent didn't work. You have suggested to
5 this jury that it could possibly be related to formation of
6 scar tissue at the surgical site. However, you haven't seen
7 the Plaintiff now in several years, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q You can't state then to a reasonable degree of
10 medical probability that whatever symptoms he is complaining
11 of today is related to scar tissue?

12 A Based on my experience and with patients that I've
13 seen in my clinic before, this is not that unusual and so
14 although you're asking me specifically about this patient and
15 not having seen him since the last of 2007, that's correct.
16 But again, based on my experience and what kinds of patients
17 I've seen, this is the kind of a problem that can occur.

18 Q Okay. Now when you were treating the Plaintiff, I
19 want to turn to the physical exam that you performed on
20 January 10, 2007. This is Exhibit 18, pages 84 through 45
21 [sic]. At the time that you examined the Plaintiff, he
22 presented and I'll go down the list of your findings.

23 A Okay.

24 Q In no acute distress, correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

- 1 Q No tenderness in the cervical spine?
- 2 A That's correct.
- 3 Q Normal and painless cervical range of motion?
- 4 A Correct.
- 5 Q No pain to axial loading?
- 6 A Correct.
- 7 Q Are you aware that a couple of doctors have come in
- 8 here and testified that they administered an axial loading
- 9 test and that it elicited pain?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q When you did it, it did not?
- 12 A Correct.
- 13 Q Next was he had a normal motor exam?
- 14 A That's correct.
- 15 Q That has to do with the nerves, correct?
- 16 A That's correct.
- 17 Q And he had normal detent and reflexes?
- 18 A That's also correct.
- 19 Q He had intact grip strength?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q This has to do with the hands?
- 22 A Correct.
- 23 Q And intact sensory exam?
- 24 A Yes, correct.
- 25 Q All of these have to do with nerves?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q Your finding on January 10, 2007 was normal except
3 for some deficit at the C4 dermatome where that facet
4 hypertrophy or bone overgrowth was?

5 A Correct.

6 Q You didn't find any evidence of disc injuries at
7 C3,4 and C4,5 at this exam?

8 A Correct.

9 Q And yet at this very same exam, the Plaintiff
10 complained of pain at 7 to 8 of 10, is that correct?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q And he was not disabled? And he was working?

13 A Correct.

14 Q And you found that there was an inconsistency
15 between the Plaintiff's reported pain and your normal findings
16 on exam?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Because everything on exam was basically normal?

19 A Yes. And can I make a clarification about the pain
20 rating?

21 Q Does this have to do with our discussion at your
22 deposition about --

23 A Yes.

24 Q -- the habit that people can get into reporting the
25 pain?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q Just to move things along, let me see if I bet this
3 right. When a patient reports pain, you find sometimes in
4 your practice that they develop a habit of reporting a number.
5 And that number might not accurately reflect their actual pain
6 score, correct?

7 A At that moment in time.

8 Q Okay.

9 A Yes.

10 Q And with that taken into consideration, you were
11 still concerned that there was an inconsistency between your
12 normal physical exam and findings and the Plaintiff's report
13 and pain?

14 A I did mention that as a possible thing that might
15 not be completely understood on why you have a normal exam but
16 have this kind of a pain. I did mention that, yes.

17 Q And in other words, his complaints did not
18 completely correlate with the physical findings?

19 A Correct.

20 Q Now you've offered some testimony about limitations
21 that you find physician's assistants have, correct? Do you
22 know the first PA who the Plaintiff saw, Nancy Bansen
23 [phonetic]?

24 A I don't know her personally.

25 Q She treated the Plaintiff on the date of the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 incident. Do you know Britt Hill?

2 A No.

3 Q Who saw him before and after?

4 A No.

5 Q Do you know the nurse who saw him three weeks after
6 the accident or pardon me, nearly four weeks, named Keeley
7 [phonetic] Johnson?

8 A No, I don't.

9 Q Now if Britt Hill testified that if the Plaintiff
10 had reported neck pain to him, he would have written it down,
11 do you have any reason to disagree with it?

12 A No.

13 Q Do you know of any specific instance where Mr. Hill,
14 Ms. Keeley, Ms. Johnson or Ms. Bansen ever failed to report
15 complaints that a patient made to them?

16 A No.

17 Q Do you know Dr. Tsai?

18 A No.

19 Q I don't know if I'm pronouncing that right. It's T-
20 S-A-I.

21 A I don't know him.

22 Q Okay. Mr. Hill, if he testified that Dr. Tsai was
23 his supervising or precepting physician, you have any reason
24 to dispute that?

25 A No.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And you don't know of any specific instance in which
2 Dr. Tsai failed to properly supervise a PA?

3 A No.

4 Q Now you've suggested that PAs can sometimes miss
5 things. However, you don't know of any specific instances in
6 this case where anything was missed?

7 A No.

8 Q When the Plaintiff returned to treatment after that
9 four and a half to five month gap, remember he treats on the
10 date of the incident, then roughly three or four times over a
11 month and a half and then he stops. And he returns four and a
12 half months later in October.

13 A Yes.

14 Q Are you with me on this?

15 A Yes.

16 Q When he returns to treatment, he got the shoulder
17 and the neck x-ray and then he stopped treating again for two
18 months. Do you suggest that that's Southwest Medical's fault
19 that he stopped treating again?

20 A I wouldn't say it's their fault but it was those
21 midlevel providers that recommended that interval of time that
22 he went that long.

23 Q Do you see anywhere in those October records where
24 Southwest Medical Associates suggested to him that he go that
25 long a time in October?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A As far as how long it's been between the last visit
2 in October.

3 Q This would relate to the plan, right. The
4 treatment plan.

5 A Well, it says on May 26, 2005, that --

6 Q Hold it, I think we're on different pages here.

7 A Okay.

8 Q May 26 is before the four and a half month gap. My
9 question was, doctor, when the Plaintiff returned to treatment
10 after that four and a half month gap, it's October. He goes
11 in and gets the shoulder and the neck x-ray and then he stops
12 treating again for two months. The question was do you fault
13 Southwest?

14 A No, I don't fault them.

15 Q And the follow up question was do you see any
16 suggestion in the records at that time that he stop treating
17 for any period of time?

18 A So are we talking about the time between May and
19 October? That period of time? Or are we talking about after
20 October?

21 Q Yeah, I might not be being clear. The Plaintiff
22 stopped treating in May. Then he returned in October.

23 A In October.

24 Q And then he got a shoulder and a neck x-ray and then
25 he stopped treating again. And this is now from October to

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 December.

2 A Okay.

3 Q And the question is do you see any suggestion in the
4 records that the Plaintiff stop treating in October for those
5 two months?

6 A All I see from that time period is that he was seen
7 back in October and then he had some x-rays and he did have
8 some physical therapy and then he came back in December is my
9 understanding of the way the records are stating.

10 Q Okay. Now when the Plaintiff returned to Britt
11 Hill, he ordered that -- and complained of neck pain. Let me
12 start over. When the Plaintiff returned to Britt Hill after
13 these two breaks in treatment, four and a half month and the
14 two month?

15 A Yes.

16 Q He complained of neck pain at that time and at that
17 time Britt Hill ordered the cervical MRI, correct?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Now that was appropriate for him to do since the
20 Plaintiff was complaining of it at that time?

21 A Yes.

22 MR. WALL: Judge, could we approach for a moment please?

23 THE COURT: Yes.

24 [Bench Conference Begins]

25 MR. EGLET: You know, we have Dr. Smith from Chicago and

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 this is the only day he was available. I didn't know that
2 there was going to be all these hearings outside the presence
3 of the jury today which burned -- mistrial motions and
4 everything which burned literally an hour and a half today.
5 And now it's clear that this cross-examination is going on
6 much longer. It's after 3:00. We've got to get this witness
7 on and out of here today. So we need to stop this witness'
8 testimony because he's local. We can bring him back. And get
9 Dr. Smith on and off now.

10 MR. ROGERS: I'm nowhere near done.

11 MR. EGLET: Yeah.

12 THE COURT: Okay. When can this witness return? Any
13 idea?

14 MR. EGLET: I'll have to talk to him. I mean, you know,
15 I'm not sure but we'll get him back.

16 THE COURT: All right.

17 [Bench Conference Ends]

18 THE COURT: So for scheduling purposes, Dr. Arita, we are
19 going to have to ask you to come back yet another day. I'm
20 told by counsel there's an out-of-state witness who has to
21 leave today. On behalf of the Court and counsel, I apologize
22 for the inconvenience. I guess we'll see you another day.

23 THE WITNESS: I think I'm just about as happy as the
24 jury.

25 THE COURT: Who is the next witness, Mr. Wall?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. WALL: Dr. Stan Smith, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: Good afternoon, Doctor.

3 THE WITNESS: Good afternoon, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: Please remain standing. Raise your right
5 hand to be sworn.

6 STAN SMITH, PLAINTIFF'S WITNESS, SWORN

7 THE CLERK: Thank you. Please be seated. State and
8 spell your name for the record.

9 THE WITNESS: Thank you. My name is Stan V. Smith.
10 S-M-I-T-H.

11 THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Wall, whenever you're ready.

12 MR. WALL: Thank you, Your Honor.

13 DIRECT EXAMINATION

14 BY MR. WALL:

15 Q Is it Dr. Smith?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Doctor, what is -- and what is your profession?

18 A I'm an economist. So I have a PhD in economics.
19 I'm not a medical doctor.

20 Q All right. And what is economics as that term is
21 used in your field?

22 A Well it's a fairly broad field. Some economists
23 work for the U.S. government and gather statistics and make
24 economic predictions. And I actually started out my career as
25 an economist at the Federal Reserve board of governors in

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 1972. Some economist work in private industry and make
2 forecasts for certain -- you know, like automotive industry or
3 computer industry. And I also worked at JP Morgan Chase after
4 working for the government for a number of years.

5 Some economists do some teaching in academia and I
6 taught at the University of Chicago and also DePaul
7 University. And then some economists do private consulting,
8 private economic consulting. And for the last 25 years I've
9 had an economic and financial consulting firm.

10 Q Doctor, what is labor economics as that term is used
11 in your field?

12 A Well it's the branch of economics that specializes
13 in looking at issues regarding employment and wages and things
14 like that.

15 Q Do economists have any involvement in the
16 calculation of the economic consequences of injury?

17 A Sure. That's a common -- what we call a common
18 forensic economic issue. The economist would look at what
19 happens if someone's been injured. What are the consequences
20 of that injury? It could be in many different areas.

21 Q And generally what methods are used by economists in
22 the calculation of the economic consequences of an injury?

23 A Well the methods involve looking at issues that
24 regard what things may cost in the future. How prices may
25 change in the future. Also bringing future costs back to

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 present so issues regarding present value.

2 Q And what types or sources of information do
3 economists typic- -- let me try that one again -- what types
4 or sources of information do economists typically rely upon in
5 making those calculations?

6 A Well there's three primary sources of information.
7 The U.S. government publishes a great deal of data -- gathers
8 a great deal of data on the economy and on prices and on all
9 -- inflation rates and discount rates and all sorts of things
10 like that.

11 We also have a private academic studies done at --
12 you know, in published, and peer reviewed economic journals.
13 Dozens of journals all over the country, or economists will
14 publish information and economic data. And then there's also
15 the specific individual information that's particular to each
16 individual case. So there -- so really three sources of data.

17 Q All right. Great. Thank you. At our request did
18 you make calculations regarding certain economic consequences
19 about William Simao's injury?

20 A Yes. I did.

21 Q And are the calculations that you made of this -- of
22 the type typically made and relied upon by economists in the
23 practice of your profession?

24 A Yes. They are.

25 Q Can you describe your qualifications for u, please?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Sure. After graduating high school in Milwaukee,
2 Wisconsin where I grew up, I went to Cornell University in
3 upstate New York. I got a Bachelor of Science degree in
4 operations research, which is a branch of engineering. It's
5 primarily management science and statistics and computer
6 science.

7 And then came back to Chicago where I've been ever
8 since. I went to graduate school. It's my parents' hometown.
9 I got a masters degree and a PhD in economics at University of
10 Chicago. So that's my formal education.

11 Q Now has the PhD program in economics at the
12 University of Chicago produced any leaders in the economic
13 community?

14 A It's generally considered one of the moral centers
15 for research that began. I got there in the late 1960's.
16 They began giving the Nobel Prize while I was there in early
17 1970. And over the last 40 years or so, of all of the
18 hundreds of universities around the world where people do
19 economic research, the University of Chicago has captured
20 about one half of all the Nobel Prize's awarded in the last 40
21 years. And then all the other hundreds of universities around
22 the world from Princeton, Harvard, and Stanford and Cambridge
23 and -- have gathered the other half of the faculty -- have
24 gathered the other half. So it's become known as an economic
25 research powerhouse.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Have you published in the field?

2 A I've published a fair amount. Yes.

3 Q Could you review what published works you've created
4 that are relevant to your calculations or the type of
5 calculations that you've made in this case?

6 A Okay. Well I wrote the first text book in the field
7 of forensic economics. It was called --

8 Q What is forensic mean?

9 A Well it's that -- it's those methodologies and
10 economic procedures that apply really in litigation. So we
11 wouldn't necessarily be here talking about the international
12 trade between India and China. There's lots of economic
13 issues that wouldn't come into a courtroom. But those issues
14 that come into a courtroom we refer to as forensic economic
15 issues.

16 So with Dr. Michael Berkshire, University of West
17 Virginia I co-authored the first text book in the field of
18 forensic economics. I taught the first course in the field of
19 forensic economics at DePaul University. I've published
20 chapters in text books that have since been written as a guest
21 author. Maybe half a dozen other books, 30 or 40 articles or
22 so.

23 Q When did you write your book?

24 A 1990 it was published.

25 Q Do you continued to teach in the field of forensic

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 economics?

2 A I taught in the early '90s at DePaul University. I
3 haven't taught since then.

4 Q Okay. Please tell us your past experience in loss
5 estimate.

6 A Well I -- first I think was asked to make some
7 estimates for litigation in the early 1980s so that's about
8 coming close to 30 years now. And over the course of time
9 I've worked on perhaps maybe some, I don't know, close to
10 10,000 matters.

11 Q All right. Thank you.

12 What categories of economic cost did you calculate
13 in this case?

14 A Well in this case you asked me to look at three
15 particular issues. One issue was cost of medical procedures
16 that would need to be done over the course of time.

17 Secondly the loss of enjoyment of life that Mr.
18 Simao has sustained as a result of his injuries. And the
19 third is the consequence of and the loss of society that his
20 wife has sustained as a result of the injuries that he has
21 received.

22 Q Now medical costs are pretty much self explanatory
23 in terms of what that means, but what is meant by the term
24 reduction in value of life, or loss of the enjoyment of life?

25 A Well loss of enjoyment of life is something

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 economists have been studying now since the late 1960s.
2 Really has to do with looking at the impact of an injury on
3 really four principal areas in life.

4 One, has there been an impact in career or the
5 ability to engage in and enjoy the occupation of your choice.
6 And sometimes a person may not be necessarily stopped from
7 working, but the work may be more difficult. There may be
8 pain associated with working. So there could be some impact
9 on the area of the enjoyment from engaging in your career and
10 your work.

11 Secondly, there's the impact on social and leisure
12 activities, how has that changed.

13 The impact on activities of daily living, you know,
14 if some people are severely injured. Can they, you know, tie
15 their shoes? Can they, you know, can they engage in their
16 life management?

17 And then fourthly their own internal emotional
18 state. So how have they internally reacted to the issues
19 regarding the injury? So all of that are the various areas --
20 like the four primary areas where we would imagine that there
21 could be an impact on a given injury from loss of enjoyment.

22 Q And then what is meant by the term loss of society
23 or relationship?

24 A Well when we have a key relationship with someone,
25 whether it's parent/child or spouse/spouse, There -- another

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 person can be affected significantly and in particular in
2 marriages where you depend on, you know, you have an
3 interdependent, but also a co-dependant relationship. So
4 there are certainly things you would expect to do with your
5 spouse, engage in with your spouse, have a relationship in
6 certain ways. Emotional, physical, all sorts of different
7 aspects to it. And that can be changed, impacted, impaired,
8 when one person has sustained a significant injury.

9 Q So that's a loss by the other person in the
10 relationship?

11 A Yes. Right. It impacts the other person's life,
12 very definitely.

13 Q Without describing any of the actual values you
14 calculated for these categories, please tell us about the
15 methodology that you employed to make calculations regarding
16 the economic consequences of Mr. Simao's injuries.

17 A Well with regard to this -- the three different
18 areas. Shall I discuss the medical area, first? Or --

19 Q Well what did you review in the case. Let's start
20 there.

21 A Okay. Well in terms of review I had a fair amount
22 of documentation. My report lists about -- actually more than
23 18, approximately 18 items, but in particular we conducted an
24 interview with Mr. and Mrs. Simao, we had all sorts of
25 information about career. I've got really lost of

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 depositions. I don't know that you want me to list them all.
2 But -- so court documents as well as answers to
3 interrogatories the accident report, the life care plan, and
4 some medical costs for surgeries, etcetera. And information
5 about earnings and career. I think I mentioned that.

6 That was -- that's specific to this case, as well as
7 then just general information from the government about
8 increase sin health care costs, medical costs, and things like
9 that.

10 Q Now what type of research have you conducted
11 regarding how to value a -- the enjoyment -- a person's
12 enjoyment of life.

13 A Well I -- that was actually an aspect of my PhD
14 thesis in terms of research on the value of life. So I've
15 published peer reviewed original research on the value of a
16 statistical life, but my thesis was one drop in the bucket of
17 dozens and dozens of articles published on the value of a
18 statistical life since the late 1960s. So I've kept abreast
19 of that research and read that research and digested it over
20 the years in addition to contributing to it.

21 Q Could you describe the methodology you used to
22 calculate William's loss of enjoyment of life?

23 A Well so for loss of enjoyment of life it's actually
24 a fairly simple process. If a person is familiar with
25 literature and that's a large piece of work, so most

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 economists have specialty areas. And one of my specialty
2 areas has been being -- not only having contributed to, but
3 being familiar with all the other contributions on the value
4 of life. I and other economists have published what we call
5 some summary reviews of that literature.

6 And I would say most economists -- and I actually
7 mentioned about six or seven of those reviews in my report,
8 that most economists would agree that the starting point for
9 any analysis is the statistically average value, if you
10 average all the values that have been published for the value
11 of a statistical life, is approximately \$5 to \$6,000,000 --
12 about I think 5.5 is the figure that I used in my report, a
13 5.4.

14 Q Now explain what that means.

15 A Well, what it means is -- \$5.4 million is the result
16 of many studies. So what are these studies? These studies
17 look really at what does it -- what are we paying to preserve
18 loss of life by looking at what we pay to reduce risk. So for
19 example one of the studies looks at what would it cost for a
20 carbon -- what does a carbon monoxide detector cost? Some --
21 I think the study that was published in that area was
22 somewhere around \$40 in average cost.

23 If we know that we buy a carbon monoxide detector to
24 reduce our risk of death. So some of them -- if we install
25 100,000 carbon monoxide detectors that would cost say

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 \$4,000,000. So when you and I and other people go down the
2 isle of a Sears Hardwares or a TruValue or Ace and we buy a
3 carbon monoxide detector for \$40, we are reducing -- and
4 install it in our house, we're reducing the chance that
5 someone in our home may die from carbon monoxide.

6 And if -- every time 100,000 of those purchases are
7 made one life is saved, then \$4,000,000 has been spent to save
8 one statistical life. It could be the life of a two year old.
9 It could be the life of an 80 year old. It's the -- it's an
10 average life of someone in this country.

11 So studies have been conducted to examine what are
12 we paying to reduce the rate of death and how much does that
13 cost ultimately for each statistical life saved -- an average
14 life saved. That's -- many studies -- most of the studies
15 were originally done in what we call the willingness to pay to
16 reduce to rate of death.

17 Q Now this methodology for determining the average
18 value of a life, is that something that's generally accepted
19 within the accounting community?

20 A Yeah. Economic community. Uniformly the --

21 Q Oh the economic community. I'm sorry.

22 A Yes. The U.S. government uses the methodology
23 routines whether it's the EPA or the Federal Highway
24 Administration, or the Federal Aviation Administration. In
25 fact it's a -- it's mandated by law that all government

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 agencies that spend money or cause money to be spent to reduce
2 the rate of death have to analyze what does it cost for each
3 life saved.

4 So we've got over the last 30 years since the law
5 was first signed in -- by Jimmy Carter and then renewed by
6 every president since Jimmy Carter, we have an analysis by
7 every government agency that administers regulations that
8 result in life saving, they must measure and submit to
9 Congress -- actually submit to the Office of Management of the
10 Budget which then reports to Congress each year the costs of
11 the various different rules and regulations -- the cost per
12 life saved. So we have over the course of years dozens and
13 dozens and dozens of such reports analyzing the cost of life
14 saving.

15 But those aren't the academic studies that I rely
16 on. I rely on academic studies on what you and I and we --
17 not what Congress or the government does -- what we do. It
18 turns out what we as individuals spend on life saving is a
19 very similar range, the \$5/\$6,000,000 range. Very similar to
20 what the average cost of life saving is within the U.S.
21 government.

22 Q Not only is it endorsed by the government, but it's
23 accepted by those in the economic -- economics?

24 A Yes. And also in industry. It's the standard
25 approach in U.S. industry in making products safer and how

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 much to spend on safety design of products.

2 Q Is it peer reviewed?

3 A It's the -- it is not only peer reviewed, it's the
4 only methodology that's been accepted to any degree for the
5 last 40 years.

6 Q Now how are all of these published works regarding
7 the value of life relevant to determining the economic
8 consequences of the injury to Mr. Simao?

9 A Well we start for any -- in any case we start with
10 what's the value of a statistical life. So while 5.5 million
11 is the average value. I believe that the literature shows for
12 the value of a statistical life, for the purposes of my work
13 in a forensic setting, I reduce that by about 25 percent. And
14 use as an estimate of the value of an average life about 4.1
15 million.

16 I do that because we understand that no research is
17 perfect. So if we want to be conservative I apply a
18 conservative factor and use 4.1 million instead of 5.5
19 million.

20 So if we know or assume 4.1 million is a value of a
21 statistical life, if someone -- what is that life? That life
22 is of someone who on average in this country is about 32/33
23 years old with 45 years left to live. So our starting point
24 is that we know that the value of a statistically average
25 person of that 45 future years is about 4.1 million.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And so you use -- 5.4 million or 5.5 million is
2 what's generally accepted in the economic community. But you
3 use a lesser one so that your numbers are as conservative as
4 possible?

5 A To make sure that if there is any measurement error
6 I'm on the more conservative side of those errors. So that we
7 can safely say that it -- that these values are at least that
8 high, if not higher.

9 Q And this methodology, this concept, it's been
10 generally accepted within the scientific community?

11 A More than generally accepted, it's the universally
12 accepted --

13 Q Is your opinion regarding reducing in value of life
14 based more on particularized facts rather than assumption,
15 conjecture, or generalizations?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Is it based upon the results of a technique,
18 experiment, or calculation?

19 A It's based on literally dozens and dozens of what
20 you might call sophisticated economic measurements or
21 techniques. Yes.

22 Q And what are -- what known standards were your
23 calculations controlled by?

24 A Well the general standards in the field of economics
25 that including having statistical confidence levels of 95

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 percent is the standard for peer review publication.

2 Q And has that been well researched?

3 A Extensively researched. It's a very broad body of
4 economic literature.

5 Q Is there a potential error rate?

6 A Well as we -- as I said earlier we look -- the
7 standard for economic literature is a 95 percent confidence
8 interval. Which means that the chance of error we say is one
9 chance in 20, or a five percent error rate. That's pretty
10 much the standard in all social science, economics, sociology,
11 psychology, etcetera.

12 Q Now this methodology did you develop it just for the
13 purposes of this particular case?

14 A No.

15 Q Is it a method that you and other economists have
16 been using for years?

17 A Over -- well over 20 years. Yes.

18 Q And not just in litigation?

19 A Correct.

20 Q Are your opinions limited to matters within the
21 scope of your knowledge and expertise as an economist?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Has this methodology been found to assist juries in
24 determining damages for a person's loss of enjoyment of life?

25 A Hundreds of times. Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Has it been accepted in courts in Nevada and
2 throughout the United States?

3 A By now over one third of the U.S. -- one third --
4 I'm sorry, over two thirds of the states or two thirds of the
5 Federal geographic circuits.

6 Q Have you offered testimony in the state of Nevada
7 and throughout the United States specifically employing this
8 methodology?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Approximately how many times have you testified
11 regarding the value of life?

12 A Like I said in over two thirds of states over --
13 well right around 200 times.

14 Q And does that include the loss in society and family
15 relationships?

16 A Many times that's an aspect of the testimony. Yes.

17 Q Have you been admitted to testify in Nevada Courts
18 before as an expert economist?

19 A I think probably over a dozen times by now.

20 Q All right.

21 MR. WALL: Your Honor, at this time I would offer Dr.
22 Smith as an expert in the field of economics.

23 THE COURT: Any objection?

24 MR. ROGERS: Yes, Your Honor. Can we approach?

25 THE COURT: Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 [Bench Conference Begins]

2 MR. ROGERS: I'm glad I finally got up here. Your Honor,
3 the fact is I'm not disputing his qualifications, but it's the
4 foundation. He hasn't actually spoken what the Plaintiffs --
5 he doesn't know what they personally feel their value of lost
6 life is. Under Banks versus Sunrise Hospital, I think that
7 there is a foundation that this witness can't meet. IE
8 actually speaking to the individuals involved and getting
9 their understanding. So I would object to this witness on
10 foundational grounds. And I would say, either allow me the
11 opportunity now to voir dire him regarding his actual
12 knowledge of the Plaintiff, but that's what I would --

13 MR. EGLET: Well that's --

14 MR. WALL: He's already testified [indiscernible].

15 MR. EGLET: Yeah. He testified that he reviewed them and
16 this is disqualifications portion on the economist. We've
17 offered him as an [indiscernible] economist. That is just
18 cross examination.

19 THE COURT: Did you say you hadn't interviewed --

20 MR. ROGERS: I have the depositions of William Simao that
21 says that he's never spoken with Stan Smith, and never spoken
22 with Stan Smith and never spoken with anybody from his office.
23 So yes, I do offer that --

24 MR. EGLET: Well this witness just testified that he has
25 spoken with him, so you know the foundation is made through

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 this witness.

2 THE COURT: I'll [indiscernible] for cross-examination.

3 [Bench Conference Ends]

4 MR. WALL: Your Honor, again we offer Dr. Smith.

5 THE COURT: So ordered. Motion is granted.

6 MR. WALL: Thank you very much.

7 BY MR. WALL:

8 Q All right, Doctor, what major facts were used by you
9 to produce loss estimates regarding William and Cheryl Simao?

10 A Well, a significant amount of information in the
11 interview regarding the impact of the injury on Mr. Simao, and
12 then the impact on the relationship experienced by Mrs. Simao.
13 You also provided us information from the trial testimony
14 regarding certain costs of the spinal-cord simulator, and also
15 regarding surgery based on Dr. Wang's testimony.

16 Q What assumptions did you use, if any?

17 A Well, I think the broadest assumption I used with
18 regard to the loss of enjoyment of life, as well as the loss
19 of society or relationship is that each of -- Mr. Simao and
20 Mrs. Simao could be regarded as average and normal individuals
21 from the point of view of the ability to experience a quality
22 of life or enjoy the quality of life.

23 So that I did not see from the interview or from any
24 of the depositions, or any of the information that one would
25 regard them as people who are outside the broad range of

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 normal.

2 I think a couple of examples of outside the broad
3 range of normal could be, for example, I've worked for people
4 who were incarcerated and then also injured, and experienced
5 loss of enjoyment of life. So you couldn't say that someone
6 who's spending a long time in jail would have the ability to
7 experience the normal enjoyment of life.

8 You could also have someone who may have had some
9 pre-existing severe mental difficulties of some sort. They
10 may not be able to experience a loss of enjoyment of life
11 even -- and then -- and if they are injured they may not have
12 been what you might consider to be a normal or a standard
13 prior to that injury.

14 So I did not see anything that led me to think that
15 we couldn't apply the 4.1 million or that average figure, you
16 know, for each of Mr. And Mrs. Simao. So that's I think the
17 primary assumption.

18 Q Is it common to use those types of assumptions?

19 A Yes, when there's the absence of what I would
20 consider to be major significant circumstances, which
21 sometimes -- rarely there are, but sometimes we come across
22 people who are not in the broad range of normal.

23 Q Doctor, based on all the methods and calculation --
24 methods of calculation that you've talked about today, did you
25 form opinions to a reasonable degree of economic probability

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 as to the economic consequences of Mr. Simao's injuries?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Are you familiar with the exhibit, Exhibit 1 that's
4 already been admitted in this case as to the past medical
5 expenses by Mr. Simao?

6 MR. WALL: May I approach, Your Honor?

7 THE COURT: Yes.

8 THE WITNESS: Yes, I have reviewed these.

9 BY MR. WALL:

10 Q All right. You didn't have to do any calculations
11 for those. They were just added up; is that right?

12 A Correct.

13 Q And what is that amount?

14 A That amount is 194,000 --

15 Q One-hundred and ninety-four thousand.

16 A -- 380 dollars.

17 Q All right. Is it also common in forensic economics
18 to have to be advised of numbers -- strike that.

19 Is it common in forensic economics to calculate
20 numbers based on actual testimony at trial?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And have you been kept abreast of certain testimony
23 in this case?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Have you had the opportunity to review certain

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 exhibits admitted into evidence during the testimony by
2 Dr. Patrick McNulty, an orthopedic spine surgeon?

3 A Yes.

4 MR. MICHALEK: Objection, Your Honor. We just renew our
5 objection.

6 THE COURT: Noted for the record.

7 BY MR. WALL:

8 Q Do you understand and have you had a chance to
9 review actually a transcript of testimony of Dr. McNulty to
10 outline the costs associated with a spinal-cord stimulator for
11 Mr. Simao as part of his future medical treatment?

12 A Yes. I have the transcript from March 23rd.

13 Q And were you able to take the numbers that were
14 actually generated and testified to by Dr. McNulty, and use
15 them as part of a formulation using your expertise in
16 economics of certain costs of those stimulator [sic]?

17 A Yes.

18 Q How did you do that?

19 A So we analyze medical costs by looking at what does
20 the item cost, how long will the item last. Some things need
21 to be -- some procedures need to be redone. Some things need
22 to be redone every several years. So we look at the
23 repetitive nature of those over the course of time.

24 Depending upon what the item is, it will have a
25 slightly different growth rate. So for example, when we

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 looked at the issue of -- look at the earlier report. So we
2 have several costs for this stimulator. I think there's a
3 total of six different costs.

4 We have different -- we have the annual cost of the
5 stimulator, and then the trial stimulator, the stimulator, and
6 then some replacement every five years, and some leads, and
7 some follow-up visits, and things like that. So these items
8 grow.

9 Q What do you mean they grow?

10 A The costs of these items in the future we expect
11 will grow roughly equal to what the costs of what medical
12 services have grown in the last 20 years. So I use the last
13 20-years' average, which has been --

14 Q When you're projecting a cost that may occur in the
15 future, what do you have to do to tell us how much money today
16 needs to be set aside to cover that cost, medical cost in the
17 future?

18 A So there's two things.

19 We look at how the price of that item may increase
20 over the cost -- or course of time. And medical services have
21 increased at approximately two percent, 2.2 actually above
22 inflation for the last 20 years.

23 Candidly, most economics are predicting that things
24 will actually -- that the costs won't be lower, that growth
25 rates won't be lower in the future, higher in the future. I'm

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 assuming that they will be the same as they would be over the
2 last 20 years.

3 Q So if I need a procedure done that right now costs
4 \$100,000, and I need it done ten years from now, you can
5 project through the use of widely accepted statistics what
6 that cost might be in ten years for that procedure?

7 A Yes. I would grow that 2.2 percent plus whatever
8 inflation forecast we would need. But in this case we don't
9 specifically need an inflation forecast for ordinary
10 inflation.

11 Q But you don't stop there.

12 A Right. We don't stop there. Because if we just
13 added up all those future dollars we'd be estimating way too
14 much money.

15 Q Because?

16 A Money in the future is not worth as much as money
17 today. So if you told me, "Well, somebody is supposed to get
18 \$10,000 next year," you only need say \$9,800 today to invest
19 in a safe government treasury bill that can grow to be that
20 10,000 next year.

21 So next year's money is worth less today. Money two
22 years from now is worth -- you know -- is worth even less than
23 money one year from now.

24 Q Is that what we mean by the present value of these
25 expenses?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Right. So those future expenses are discounted or
2 reduced by subtracting the amount of interest that could be
3 earned each year. So if you know what amounts of money you
4 need in the future, you can estimate what amount you need
5 today that you can invest and have it grow with interest so
6 that each future year you can take out what you need to pay,
7 and still have the rest invested.

8 And so by the end of the course of however many
9 years you need the money for, then there would be nothing left
10 at the end.

11 Q All right. So if I know now that I need a procedure
12 in ten years that costs \$100,000 now, you have to do two
13 things. You have to figure out in ten years what that
14 procedure is going to cost.

15 A Yes.

16 Q And then once you figure that out, you have to
17 figure out how much money I have to set aside now basically
18 and invest it at normal growth rates so that I'll have that
19 much money in ten years when I need that procedure.

20 A That's exactly those two steps, yes.

21 Q All right. And did you do that for each of the
22 different things that Dr. McNulty testified were going to be
23 necessary with respect to the spinal-cord stimulator?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And they had different rates at which they would

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 become necessary. So you had to do all the different
2 calculations?

3 A Right. Because some things aren't needed now, and
4 then there's a replacement on average every five years of the
5 stimulator, the leads every roughly two years, follow-ups
6 roughly every, let me see --

7 Q Follow-up visits twice a year?

8 A Follow-up visits twice a year, yes, et cetera.

9 Q All right. When you took all of that into
10 consideration, were you able to determine what a present value
11 would be to cover the spinal-cord stimulator and the other
12 concomitant things that Dr. McNulty said would go along with
13 that?

14 A I did, after determining, you know, that these
15 things would be needed until the year 2042.

16 Q How did you figure 2042?

17 A Simply I believe what you or Dr. McNulty indicated
18 would be the eventual long-term needs.

19 Q And the reason you chose 2042, is that based on the
20 government's statistics showing the life expectancy of
21 Mr. Simao?

22 A Well, that's when he would turn 76. So his actual
23 life expectancy is a few years longer than that. We were
24 advised -- I can't tell you exactly why. We were advised to
25 take the costs out to 2042.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q All right. That's about 31 years from now?

2 A Yes.

3 Q All right. So what is that -- well, here's the
4 actual life-expectancy chart. If you look to your right
5 there's a screen there that shows that a white male who is
6 currently 47 years old would live an average of 31.6 more
7 years. Do you see that to your right on the screen?

8 A Correct.

9 Q And that takes us to 2042?

10 A Yes.

11 Q So what is the present value of Mr. Simao's future
12 life care based on the stimulator and the other things that
13 are necessary to go along with it, as testified to by
14 Dr. McNulty?

15 A So the total cost -- and by the way, what I earlier
16 said about life expectancy, I was looking at Mrs. Simao's life
17 expectancy, yes.

18 Q Do women live longer?

19 A Women -- she's I think perhaps even born a few years
20 later. But yes, her life expectancy is longer. So I was just
21 looking at the wrong number. His life expectancy is to 2042.

22 And if we -- so if we take those six items, and we
23 grown them into the future, and then discount them assuming an
24 interest rate based on U.S. treasury bills, the cost of those
25 six items, the amount of money we need today to pay for all

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 those future costs is 2,608,889.

2 Q That's how many 2011 dollars we need to cover those
3 future medical needs for Mr. Simao in the future?

4 A Right. So if you take that amount of money and
5 invest it in a safe U.S. treasury bill, and then every year
6 you take out the things that were prescribed by Mr. McNulty
7 [sic], I mean obviously the first year you need the
8 stimulator, and then the permanent replacement stimulator, and
9 then every five years the additional replacements, lead
10 revisions, follow-ups of various sorts, and pay for those at
11 each point in time in which Mr. McNulty [sic] indicated these
12 things need to be paid for, then at the end of 2042 when
13 Mr. Simao is at his statistically average life expectancy,
14 that fund will then have been depleted if medical services
15 continue to grow at 2.2 percent above inflation, and if we can
16 earn about 1.6 percent above inflation in U.S. treasury bills.

17 Q And this is all within the -- using a method
18 accepted within the economic community?

19 A It's a very standard -- it's really about pretty
20 much the only approach there is.

21 Q Similarly, have you had the opportunity to review a
22 transcript or an exhibit admitted into evidence during the
23 testimony of Dr. Jeffrey Wang regarding the cost of a future
24 fusion surgery for Mr. Simao as part of his future medical
25 treatment?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 MR. MICHALEK: Same objection, Your Honor.

3 THE COURT: Noted for the record.

4 THE WITNESS: Yes, I did.

5 BY MR. WALL:

6 Q And in fact you reviewed the transcript or the
7 exhibit?

8 A The exhibit I believe, yes.

9 Q All right. And did you go through the same process
10 to determine what -- well, let me ask this.

11 Well, did you use the same process that you used for
12 the stimulator and all the things that go along with it?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And when did you factor in -- what time period did
15 you factor in for the necessity of the future fusion surgery?

16 A Twenty years from 2009, which would make it 2029.

17 Q Twenty years from the date of the surgery?

18 A Yes.

19 Q The initial surgery?

20 A About 18 years from now.

21 Q And you used the same methodology?

22 A Same growth and discounting, yes.

23 Q I think Dr. Wang indicated that the costs that he
24 indicated was reasonable was somewhere in the area of \$67,000?

25 A The figure I was told is 64,527.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

In the Supreme Court of Nevada

Case Nos. 58504, 59208 and 59423

Electronically Filed
Aug 14 2012 04:11 p.m.
Tracie K. Lindeman
Clerk of Supreme Court

JENNY RISH,

Appellant,

vs.

WILLIAM JAY SIMAO, individually, and
CHERYL ANN SIMAO, individually and as
husband and wife,

Respondents.

APPEAL

from the Eighth Judicial District Court, Clark County
The Honorable JESSIE WALSH, District Judge
District Court Case No. A539455

**APPELLANT'S APPENDIX
VOLUME 11
PAGES 2431-2681**

DANIEL F. POLSENBERG
State Bar of Nevada No. 2376
JOEL D. HENRIOD
State Bar of Nevada No. 8492
LEWIS AND ROCA LLP
3993 Howard Hughes Pkwy., Suite 600
Las Vegas, Nevada 89169
(702) 474-2616
DPolsenberg@LRLaw.com

STEPHEN H. ROGERS
State Bar of Nevada No. 5755
ROGERS MASTRANGELO CARVALHO
& MITCHELL
300 South Fourth Street, Suite 170
Las Vegas, Nevada 89101
(702) 383-3400
SRogers@RMCMLaw.com

Attorneys for Appellant

TABLE OF CONTENTS TO APPENDIX

Tab	Document	Date	Vol.	Pages
01	Complaint	04/13/07	1	01-08
02	Summons (Jenny Rish)	08/10/07	1	09-11
03	Summons (James Rish)	08/28/07	1	12-15
04	Summons (Linda Rish)	08/28/07	1	16-19
05	Notice of Association of Counsel	09/27/07	1	20-22
06	Defendant Jenny Rish's Answer to Plaintiff's Complaint	03/21/08	1	23-26
07	Demand for Jury Trial	03/21/08	1	27-29
08	Scheduling Order	06/11/08	1	30-33
09	Order Setting Civil Jury Trial	08/18/08	1	34-38
10	Stipulation and Order to Extend Discovery	05/06/09	1	39-43
11	Notice of Entry of Order to Extend Discovery	05/08/09	1	44-50
12	Amended Scheduling Order	06/10/09	1	51-54
13	Order Setting Civil Jury Trial	08/28/09	1	55-59
14	Stipulation and Order to Continue Trial Date	03/31/10	1	60-62
15	Notice of Entry of Order to Continue Trial Date	04/02/10	1	63-67
16	Notice of Association of Counsel	04/02/10	1	68-71
17	Order Setting Civil Jury Trial	12/15/10	1	72-75
18	Stipulation and Order to Continue Trial Date	12/22/10	1	76-78
19	Notice of Entry of Order to Continue Trial Date	01/04/11	1	79-83
20	Defendant Jenny Rish's Motion in Limine to Limit the Testimony of Plaintiff's Treating Physicians	01/06/11	1	84-91
21	Defendants' Motion in Limine to Preclude Plaintiffs' Medical Providers and Experts from Testifying Regarding New or Undisclosed Medical Treatment and Opinions	01/06/11	1	92-101
22	Defendant Jenny Rish's Motion to Exclude the Report and Opinions Plaintiff's Accident Reconstruction Expert, David Ingebretsen	01/06/11	1	102-114

23	Plaintiff's Omnibus Motion in Limine	01/07/11	1	115-173
24	Defendant Jenny Rish's Opposition to Plaintiffs' Omnibus Motion in Limine	02/04/11	1	174-211
25	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant Jenny Rish's Motion in Limine Enforcing the Abolition of the Treating Physician Rule	02/04/11	1	212-217
26	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant's Motion in Limine to Preclude Plaintiffs' Medical Providers and Experts from Testifying Regarding New or Undisclosed Medical Treatment and Opinions	02/04/11	1	218-223
27	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant Jenny Rish's Motion to Exclude the Report and Opinions of Plaintiff's Accident Reconstruction Expert, David Ingebretsen	02/04/11	1	224-244
28	Defendant Jenny Rish's Reply in Support of Motion to Exclude the Report and Opinions of Plaintiff's Accident Reconstruction Expert, David Ingebretsen	02/08/11	1	245-250
29	Defendant Jenny Rish's Reply in Support of Motion in Limine to Limit the Testimony of Plaintiff's Treating Physicians	02/08/11	2	251-256
30	Defendant Jenny Rish's Reply in Support of Motion in Limine to Preclude Plaintiffs' Medical Providers and Experts from Testifying Regarding New or Undisclosed Medical Treatment and Opinions	02/08/11	2	257-262
31	Plaintiffs' Reply to Defendants' Opposition to Plaintiffs' Omnibus Motion in Limine	02/11/11	2	263-306
32	Plaintiff's Motion to Exclude Sub Rosa Video	02/14/11	2	307-313
33	Transcript of Hearings on Motion	02/15/11	2	314-390
34	Plaintiff's Motion in Limine to (1) Preclude Defendant from Raising a "Minor" or "Low Impact" Defense; (2) Limit the Trial Testimony of Defendant's Expert David Fish M.D. and; (3) Exclude Evidence of Property Damage	02/17/11	2	391-441
35	Defendant Jenny Rish's Opposition to Plaintiff's Motion to Exclude Sub Rosa Video	02/18/11	2	442-454
36	Transcript of Hearing	02/22/11	3	455-505
37	Order Regarding Plaintiff's Motion to Allow the Plaintiff's to Present a Jury Questionnaire Prior to Voir Dire	02/25/11	3	506-508

38	Defendant Jenny Rish's Opposition to Plaintiff's Motion in Limine to Preclude Defendant from Raising a "Minor" or "Low Impact" Defense; Limit the trial Testimony of Defendant's Expert David Fish M.D. and; Exclude Evidence or Property Damage	02/25/11	3	509-517
39	Plaintiffs' Reply to Defendants' Opposition to Plaintiffs' Motion to Exclude Sub Rosa Video	02/27/11	3	518-522
40	Transcript of Hearing	03/01/11	3	523-550
41	Plaintiffs' Second Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/02/11	3	551-562
42	Defendant's Opposition to Plaintiffs' Second Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/04/11	3	563-567
43	Transcript of Hearing on Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/08/11	3	568-586
44	Notice of Entry of Order Re: EDCR 2.47	03/10/11	3	587-593
45	Order Regarding Plaintiffs' Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/11/11	3	594-597
46	Order Regarding Plaintiff's Motion in Limine to (1) Preclude Defendant from Raising a "Minor" or "Low Impact" Defense; (2) Limit the Trial Testimony of Defendant's Expert David Fish M.D. and; (3) Exclude Evidence of Property Damage	03/14/11	3	598-600
47	Notice of Association of Counsel	03/14/11	3	601-603
48	Trial Transcript	03/14/11	3	604-705
			4	706-753
49	Trial Transcript	03/15/11	4	754-935
50	Trial Transcript	03/16/11	5	936-1102
51	Trial Transcript	03/17/11	5	1103-1186
			6	1187-1256
52	Trial Transcript	03/18/11	6	1257-1408
53	Notice of Entry of Order Regarding Plaintiffs' Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/18/11	6	1409-1415
54	Trial Brief in Support of Oral Motion for Mistrial	03/18/11	6	1416-1419
55	Trial Brief on Percipient Testimony Regarding the Accident	03/18/11	6	1420-1427
56	Trial Transcript	03/21/11	7	1428-1520

57	Trial Transcript	03/22/11	7	1521-1662
58	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant's Trial Brief in Support of Oral Motion for Mistrial	03/22/11	7	1663-1677
59	Receipt of Copy of Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant's Trial Brief in Support of Oral Motion for Mistrial	03/22/11	8	1678-1680
60	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Traffic Accident Report and Investigating Officer's Conclusions	03/22/11	8	1681-1683
61	Order Regarding Plaintiffs' Second Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/22/11	8	1684-1687
62	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Life Care Expert, Kathleen Hartman, R.N.	03/22/11	8	1688-1690
63	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Witnesses from Testifying Regarding the Credibility or Veracity of Other Witnesses	03/22/11	8	1691-1693
64	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Graphic and Lurid Video of Surgery	03/22/11	8	1694-1696
65	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Duplicative and Cumulative Testimony	03/22/11	8	1697-1699
66	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Plaintiff's Accident Reconstructionist/Biomechanical Expert David Ingebretsen	03/22/11	8	1700-1702
67	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Argument of Case During Voir Dire	03/22/11	8	1703-1705
68	Order Granting Motion to Exclude Plaintiff's Economist, Stan Smith, for Lack of Foundation to Offer Expert Economist Opinion	03/22/11	8	1706-1708
69	Trial Transcript	03/23/11	8	1709-1856
70	Trial Transcript	03/24/11	8	1857-1928
			9	1929-2023
71	Plaintiffs' Amended Pre-Trial Memorandum	03/24/11	9	2024-2042
72	Trial Transcript	03/25/11	9	2043-2179
			10	2180-2212
73	Notice of Entry of Order Regarding Plaintiffs' Second Omnibus Motion in Limine	03/25/11	10	2213-2220
74	Trial Transcript	03/28/11	10	2221-2372

75	Trial Transcript	03/29/11	10	2373-2430
			11	2431-2549
76	Trial Brief Regarding Exclusion of Future Surgery for Failure to Disclose Computation of Future Damages Under NRCP 16.1(a)	03/29/11	11	2550-2555
77	Trial Transcript	03/30/11	11	2556-2681
			12	2682-2758
78	Trial Transcript	03/31/11	12	2759-2900
79	Stipulation and Order for Dismissal With Prejudice	03/31/11	12	2901-2904
80	Trial Transcript	04/01/11	13	2905-2936
81	Minutes of Hearing on Prove-up of Damages	04/01/11	13	2937-2938
82	Plaintiffs' Confidential Trial Brief	04/01/11	13	2939-3155
			14	3156-3223
83	Plaintiffs' First Supplement to Their Confidential Trial Brief to Exclude Unqualified Testimony of Defendant's Medical Expert, Dr. Fish	04/01/11	14	3224-3282
84	Plaintiffs' Second Supplement to Their Confidential Trial Brief to Permit Dr. Grover to testify with Regard to all Issues Raised During his Deposition	04/01/11	14	3283-3352
85	Plaintiffs' Third Supplement to Their Confidential Trial Brief; There is No Surprise to the Defense Regarding Evidence of a Spinal Stimulator	04/01/11	14	3353-3406
86	Plaintiffs' Fourth Supplement to Their Confidential Trial Brief Regarding Cross Examination of Dr. Wang	04/01/11	15	3407-3414
87	Plaintiffs' Fifth Supplement to Their Confidential Trial Brief to Permit Stan Smith, Ph.D., to Testify Regarding, Evidence Made Known to Him During Trial	04/01/11	15	3415-3531
88	Stipulation and Order to Modify Briefing Schedule	04/21/11	15	3532-3535
89	Defendant's Response in Opposition to Plaintiff's Request for Attorney Fees	04/22/11	15	3536-3552
90	Defendant's Amended Response in Opposition to Plaintiffs' Request for Attorney Fees	04/22/11	15	3553-3569
91	Plaintiffs' Brief in Favor of an Award of Attorney's Fees Following Default Judgment	04/22/11	15	3570-3624

92	Stipulation and Order to Modify Briefing Schedule	04/22/11	15	3625-3627
93	Decision and Order Regarding Plaintiffs' Motion to Strike Defendant's Answer	04/22/11	16	3628-3662
94	Notice of Entry of Order to Modify Briefing Schedule	04/25/11	16	3663-3669
95	Notice of Entry of Order to Modify Briefing Schedule	04/26/11	16	3670-3674
96	Notice of Entry of Order Regarding Motion to Strike	04/26/11	16	3675-3714
97	Plaintiffs' Memorandum of Costs and Disbursements	04/26/11	16	3715-3807
98	Minutes of Hearing Regarding Status Check	04/28/11	16	3808-3809
99	Judgment	04/28/11	16	3810-3812
100	Defendant's Motion to Retax Costs	04/29/11	16	3813-3816
101	Notice of Entry of Judgment	05/03/11	16	3817-3822
102	Stipulation and Order to Stay Execution of Judgment	05/06/11	16	3823-3825
103	Notice of Entry of Order to Stay Execution of Judgment	05/09/11	16	3826-3830
104	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant's Motion to Retax Costs	05/16/11	16	3831-3851
105	Defendant's Motion for New Trial	05/16/11	17	3852-4102
			18	4103-4144
106	Certificate of Service	05/17/11	18	4145-4147
107	Subpoena Duces Tecum (Dr. Rosler)	05/18/11	18	4148-4153
108	Plaintiffs' Motion for Attorneys' Fees	05/25/11	18	4154-4285
109	Defendant's Reply to Opposition to Motion to Retax Costs	05/26/11	18	4286-4290
110	Plaintiffs' Motion to Quash Defendant's Subpoena Duces Tecum to Jan-Jorg Rosler, M.D. at Nevada Spine Institute on Order Shortening Time	05/26/11	18	4291-4305
111	Notice of Appeal	05/31/11	19	4306-4354
112	Case Appeal Statement	05/31/11	19	4355-4359
113	Judgment	06/01/11	19	4360-4373
114	Defendant's Opposition to Motion to Quash	06/01/11	19	4374-4378
115	Minutes of Hearing Regarding Motion to Retax	06/02/11	19	4379-4380
116	Notice of Entry of Judgment	06/02/11	19	4381-4397

117	Plaintiffs' Reply to Defendant's Opposition to Motion to Quash Defendants' Subpoena Duces Tecum to Jans-Jorg Rosler, M.D. at Spine Institute on Order Shortening Time	06/06/11	19	4398-4405
118	Transcript of Hearing Regarding Motion to Quash	06/07/11	19	4406-4411
119	Defendant's Opposition to Motion for Attorney Fees	06/13/11	19	4412-4419
120	Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Retax Costs	06/16/11	19	4420-4422
121	Notice of Entry of Order Denying Motion to Retax Costs	06/16/11	19	4423-4429
122	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant's Motion for New Trial	06/24/11	19	4430-4556
			20	4557-4690
123	Amended Notice of Appeal	06/27/11	20	4691-4711
124	Amended Case Appeal Statement	06/27/11	20	4712-4716
125	Defendant's Motion to Compel Production of Documents	07/06/11	20	4717-4721
126	Receipt of Appeal Bond	07/06/11	20	4722-4723
127	Defendant's Reply to Opposition to Motion for New Trial	07/14/11	20	4724-4740
128	Plaintiffs' Reply to Defendant's Opposition to Motion for Attorneys' Fees	07/14/11	20	4741-4748
129	Minutes of Hearings on Motions	07/21/11	20	4749-4751
130	Order Granting Plaintiffs' Motion to Quash Defendant's Subpoena Duces Tecum to Jans-Jorg Rosler, M.D. at Nevada Spine Institute on Order Shortening Time	07/25/11	20	4752-4754
131	Notice of Entry of Order Granting Motion to Quash	07/25/11	20	4755-4761
132	Plaintiffs' Opposition to Defendant's Motion to Compel Production of Documents	07/26/11	20	4762-4779
133	Minutes of Hearing on Motion to Compel	08/11/11	20	4780-4781
134	Order Denying Defendant's Motion for New Trial	08/24/11	20	4782-4784
135	Notice of Entry of Order Denying Defendant's Motion for New Trial	08/25/11	20	4785-4791
136	Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Compel Production of Documents	09/01/11	20	4792-4794
137	Notice of Entry of Order Denying Defendant's Motion to Compel Production of Documents	09/02/11	20	4795-4800
138	Second Amended Notice of Appeal	09/14/11	21	4801-4811

139	Second Amended Case Appeal Statement	09/14/11	21	4812-4816
140	Order Granting Plaintiffs' Motion for Attorney's Fees	09/14/11	21	4817-4819
141	Notice of Entry of Order Granting Plaintiffs' Motion for Attorney's Fees	09/15/11	21	4820-4825
142	Final Judgment	09/23/11	21	4826-4829
143	Notice of Entry of Final Judgment	09/30/11	21	4830-4836
144	Notice of Posting Supersedeas Bond	09/30/11	21	4837-4845
145	Request for Transcripts	10/03/11	21	4846-4848
146	Third Amended Notice of Appeal	10/10/11	21	4849-4864
147	Third Amended Case Appeal Statement	10/10/11	21	4865-4869
148	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 6 (Bench Conferences)	03/21/11	21	4870-4883
149	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 7 (Bench Conferences)	03/22/11	21	4884-4900
150	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 8 (Bench Conferences)	03/23/11	21	4901-4920
151	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 9 (Bench Conferences)	03/24/11	21	4921-4957
152	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 10 (Bench Conferences)	03/25/11	21	4958-4998
153	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 11 (Bench Conferences)	03/28/11	21	4999-5016
154	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 12 (Bench Conferences)	03/29/11	22	5017-5056
155	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 13 (Bench Conferences)	03/30/11	22	5057-5089
156	Portion of Jury Trial - Day 14 (Bench Conferences)	03/31/11	22	5090-5105

1 MR. EGLET: No.

2 MR. ROGERS: That takes into consideration everything,
3 the MRIs, the diagnoses, the surgery, the discogram. He's
4 reviewed it all, and he's already made a record of that. It
5 is -- so his opinion is limited to the injury that the
6 Plaintiff is claiming.

7 MR. EGLET: He didn't preface the question that way. He
8 did not preface the question that way. He's claiming he
9 prefaced the question that -- is it could be Plaintiffs have
10 had internal disc disruption without destroying all the
11 structures surrounding the disc, because that's what he's
12 talking about. That's what Dr. Fish. He says oh, yeah, it
13 would have had to destroy all the structures surrounding the
14 disc. Well, it's a spectrum. If you're on the high end of
15 the spectrum, yeah, that may be the case. But now when you're
16 down here where we are, where it's simply internal disc
17 disruption and a tear.

18 And so, it's way overbroad, Judge. It's the same
19 thing. It's the same thing.

20 THE COURT: You know, here's the thing. I think it's
21 just such an odd analogy that Fish gave [indiscernible] the
22 way you posed it to this witness. But in any event, the Court
23 sustains the objection.

24 MR. ROGERS: Okay.

25 [Bench Conference Ends]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 BY MR. ROGERS:

2 Q Now. Doctor, you have reviewed all of the records
3 from Drs. Grover, Rosler, and McNulty, correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And you have reviewed all of the MRIs and CT scans?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Including the post discogram CT?

8 A Yes.

9 Q All right. And after viewing all of the diagnostic
10 studies and all of the records provided by the treating
11 providers, do you have an understanding of what it was those
12 treating providers diagnosed the Plaintiff with?

13 A I believe they felt that the discs were injured at
14 C3/4 and C4/5.

15 Q Okay. And it is those diagnoses that I want to
16 explore in this line of questioning. If a patient sustains an
17 injury resulting in those diagnoses, from a traumatic force,
18 is the typical presentation that they simply stopped treating
19 the day after that trauma?

20 MR. EGLET: Same objection, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Sustained.

22 BY MR. ROGERS:

23 Q When you teach at the medical school, you teach
24 residents and fellows there. Do you even discuss with them
25 the incidents of traumatic injury to the cervical spine?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Sure.

2 Q And have you ever taught your fellows and residents
3 about how a traumatic spine injury presents?

4 A All the time. Our residents and fellows cover the
5 emergency room, and they see spine trauma all the time. So
6 we're constantly lecturing them.

7 Q Okay. In reviewing the diagnostic studies in this
8 case, did you see evidence of a traumatic injury to the
9 cervical spine?

10 A I saw no radiographic evidence of any injury to the
11 cervical spine.

12 Q Okay. If you would, I want you to come down and
13 take a look at a couple of the films that were taken following
14 the incident. And let's discuss with the jury what it is
15 those films show. All right. Just walk on up.

16 A Do you have a pointer or something.

17 Q I have a makeshift one.

18 A I'll use it. So this is an x-ray taken of the
19 cervical spine, which is the neck. The date is 4/15/05, which
20 is the date of the incident. And this is looking at the neck
21 from the side. And essentially, I see no evidence of any
22 trauma. We look for the alignment of the bones. We look for
23 any subluxations. Often times, we can --

24 Q Doctor, what is a subluxation?

25 A That's where the bone can slip backwards or

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 forwards, sort of a malalignment. We obviously can see the
2 bones on the x-ray. So if there's a fracture, we hope that we
3 can pick it up. Even if the bones look normal, there are
4 sometimes where the soft tissues are injured, and we look at
5 the soft tissue lines. And this line here is the soft tissue
6 line. It's darker here, because that's sort of the windpipe.
7 That's where you sort of swallow and you breathe through. So
8 that's why it's darker. It's air. But this is the soft
9 tissue line which represents the soft tissues in front of the
10 spine. This is anteriorly. This is posteriorly, because,
11 obviously, this is -- these are the teeth here, and that's the
12 chin.

13 In particular, when you're looking at the upper
14 cervical spine, there is not much room. What that means is
15 that normally the soft tissue is -- the line is right close to
16 the vertebral bodies, whereas down lower in the spine you can
17 see the disc space is much greater. So typically, we see more
18 room here. Here, in the upper cervical spine -- this is C3/4
19 and this is 4/5 -- you can see that there's not much of a soft
20 tissue window there.

21 Can you go to the next slide?

22 This is an example of an expanded soft tissue
23 window. There's not an obvious fracture on this patient, but
24 you can see these arrows denote the soft tissue swelling here.
25 So from here to here --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, may we have that taken down? May
2 we approach, Your Honor?

3 THE COURT: Sure.

4 Witness might want to step back to the stand. You
5 might be more comfortable, sir.

6 [Bench Conference Begins]

7 MR. EGLET: They're showing an x-ray of somebody that's
8 not our client on the right.

9 THE COURT: Is that right?

10 MR. EGLET: It's never been produced, never been
11 displayed [indiscernible]. It's never been identified, never
12 showed to us, ever.

13 MR. ROGERS: The Plaintiff has shown demonstratives
14 throughout the trial that have never been disclosed to the
15 defense.

16 MR. EGLET: We have not shown an x-ray or an MRI of a
17 patient who is not even in this case.

18 THE COURT: Well, you're supposed to [indiscernible].
19 The implication is that it's the Plaintiff's x-ray, but that's
20 not the Plaintiff's.

21 MR. EGLET: That's not the Plaintiff's x-ray.

22 MR. ROGERS: He didn't imply that. In fact, he said this
23 is of a different patient.

24 MR. EGLET: He's trying to show an x-ray of somebody,
25 some other patient, who allegedly had -- I don't know if he's

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 claiming this person had soft tissues injuries and try to say
2 see, compare. Here's somebody with soft tissue injuries in
3 their x-ray. We never seen this. We never had our experts be
4 able to review this. This -- you can't do that.

5 MR. ROGERS: A perfect example of something that the
6 Plaintiff has done in this case that's exactly like this is
7 the Defendant requested fluoroscopy and a CT scan of the
8 discogram CT, and the Plaintiff never produced it. We
9 requested it in the subpoena to Dr. Rosler's office as well
10 and never got it. Dr. Rosler, however, came to court and had
11 it. There are documents that have been shown to this jury by
12 the Plaintiff that have not been disclosed to the defense.

13 MR. EGLET: That was part of his medical report. We
14 didn't --

15 MR. ROGERS: It should have been part of his medical
16 report. It was not.

17 MR. EGLET: That was part of Dr. Rosler's medical report.
18 We didn't have it. He had it here with him in trial and
19 pulled it out, and they didn't object. Okay. There's no
20 objection.

21 MR. ROGERS: They got it marked in as an exhibit.

22 MR. EGLET: They could have marked it as an exhibit if
23 they wanted to, but they --

24 MR. ROGERS: Throughout trial this is going on though.
25 The spinal cord [indiscernible].

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: They were of the Plaintiff.

2 MR. ROGERS: There was never any disclosure on that
3 either. And they have the films.

4 THE COURT: You've already made a --

5 MR. EGLET: We actually have a further record to make on
6 that, because I want to -- remind me. I want to put in there
7 the report of Dr. Fish, who specifically addressed the spinal
8 cord stimulator and said our client didn't need one. So they
9 were clearly on notice. It's in his reports. And that's just
10 -- but that's an issue that has nothing to do with this.
11 They're showing an actual x-ray --

12 THE COURT: Uh-huh.

13 MR. EGLET: -- of somebody who is not the Plaintiff in
14 this case and somebody I guess who allegedly had some type of
15 soft tissue injuries to try to say see, here's a person who
16 had real injuries and this is what their x-ray will look like.
17 Nobody is claiming he fractured anything in here. So this is
18 just unbelievable.

19 MR. WALL: Everything we've shown has been of our client.

20 MR. EGLET: Yeah.

21 THE COURT: Everything -- what?

22 MR. EGLET: Everything we've shown has been of our client
23 not somebody who --

24 THE COURT: I understand.

25 MR. EGLET: -- we don't even know who it is .

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: I just want the record to reflect that this
2 is the first time I'm hearing you [indiscernible] large
3 complaint about something that occurred with Dr. McNulty's
4 testimony. I didn't know you had any objection to any
5 evidence that was reviewed during the course of his testimony.
6 I think the record should be clear on that. I'm hearing this
7 for the first time. The Court sustains this objection.

8 MR. EGLET: Will the jury be admonished that they were to
9 disregard his testimony during that x-ray and ignore that x-
10 ray?

11 MR. ROGERS: Then the defense does intend, however, to
12 show an animation at this point.

13 MR. EGLET: I have not seen this animation.

14 MR. ROGERS: I hadn't seen any of the Plaintiff's either,
15 and particularly, again, relating back to --

16 MR. EGLET: We weren't doing it -- we didn't present any
17 evidence in animations. Those were in opening statement. If
18 you're going to present this as evidence, it has to be an
19 exhibit that's been marked and we have to have seen it. And
20 it's not.

21 THE COURT: Will you -- before you did your opening there
22 was some discussion of the animation. You or Mr. Wall was the
23 one who did it.

24 MR. EGLET: Yeah.

25 THE COURT: Was that provided to Mr. Rogers before trial?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: Yes.

2 MR. ROGERS: No.

3 MR. EGLET: He had the opportunity to review the
4 animations. He was told what they were. And they never asked
5 to review the animations. We never were even told about this
6 animation. And that's in opening statement. That's not
7 evidence. This is evidence they're producing.

8 MR. ROGERS: This is not evidence. It's a demonstrative.
9 It's just testimony. He's just showing --

10 MR. EGLET: He's using the evidence in his testimony.
11 It's evidence, Judge.

12 THE COURT: Let's take a 10-minute break.

13 [Bench Conference Ends]

14 THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen of the jury, I'm going
15 to ask you to disregard what you just saw on the screen and
16 any testimony related to what you just saw on the screen, and
17 instruct you to disregard it. We're going to take about a
18 10-minute break for the members of the jury while counsel and
19 I discuss a few things.

20 Reminding you of your obligation not to discuss this
21 case, not to form or express any opinion, not to do any
22 research on any subject connected with this case.

23 [Jury Out]

24 [Outside the Presence of the Jury]

25 THE COURT: Okay. We're on the record outside the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 presence of the jury. I was just curious about this --

2 MR. EGLET: Can we have the doctor dismissed from the
3 stand while we argue this, Your Honor?

4 THE COURT: Oh, Dr. Wang, would you please wait in the
5 hallway.

6 [Pause]

7 THE COURT: My sense is that jurors are getting a little
8 impatient. What about this animation?

9 MR. ROGERS: I could show it right now and the Plaintiff
10 can decide whether they still object. I could have him draw
11 it as well. It would simply take a little longer. But either
12 way, it's just a visualization of the testimony he's going to
13 give them about his opinions in this case.

14 THE COURT: Let's see it.

15 MR. ROGERS: Sure.

16 [Counsel Confer]

17 THE COURT: How long does it take to watch it?

18 MR. ROGERS: It's not a moving animation. It's a still
19 image.

20 MR. HENRIOD: Just -- you know, it's a model.

21 THE COURT: That's not an animation, is it?

22 MR. ROGERS: I may -- that may not be the right word,
23 but --

24 MR. HENRIOD: There's 12 slides. Should I go?

25 MR. ROGERS: Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 You have that on your monitor?

2 THE COURT: Yes.

3 MR. ROGERS: Okay.

4 MR. EGLET: That's -- the last one was just what we

5 objected --

6 MR. ROGERS: Right.

7 MR. EGLET: -- right? That's --

8 MR. ROGERS: Yes. We're not to the animation yet.

9 MR. EGLET: Okay.

10 MR. ROGERS: These are still images of --

11 MR. EGLET: All right.

12 MR. ROGERS: -- diagnostic studies which he was going to

13 discuss with the jury, injuries that he has seen to the

14 cervical spine. This is the animation or drawing that he

15 would show. And these are additional films. So the only

16 drawing was the one you just saw. The others are films.

17 Yeah. And then there's some -- I think the other

18 films are from the Plaintiff's MRI. Yes, this is the

19 Plaintiff's first cervical MRI.

20 MR. EGLET: This is our client, right?

21 MR. ROGERS: Yes.

22 MR. EGLET: Okay. Is that it?

23 MR. ROGERS: Yes.

24 MR. EGLET: Okay. So the MRI imaging is fine. Everybody

25 has used that. But here's the thing is that under Rule

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 16.1(a)(2), disclosure of expert testimony, (a)(2)(b), it
2 specifically provides that the report shall contain a complete
3 statement of all opinions to be expressed and the basis and
4 reasons there, the data or other information considered by the
5 witness in forming the opinions, any exhibits to be used as a
6 summary of or support for the opinions. This animation --
7 well, the still slides of -- he's showing, they've never been
8 produced. This is the first time we've ever seen them. And
9 one of them, I'm not even sure what it shows. It looks like
10 he's trying to show some tear of a --

11 Could you put that back up, that --

12 It looks like -- yeah, it looks like it's showing a
13 tear -- well, yeah, this shows a tear of the --

14 MR. WALL: Cord.

15 MR. EGLET: Yeah, this shows a tear of all the muscles
16 and stuff behind the -- at the point of the spine is
17 [indiscernible], a full thickness tear into the middle of the
18 disc. It shows all kinds of things that have nothing to do
19 with this case, because that didn't occur here. This image --
20 and I think there was a couple of them. This image clearly
21 falls under the province of 16.1, where it would -- any
22 exhibits to be used a summary of or support for the opinions.
23 This was never produced, never even identified at any point by
24 the defense. And so, this is clearly a violation of 16.1.
25 And it's not relevant, because none of these type of injuries

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 happened here. What they're showing here is complete full
2 thickness tears of all the tendons, the ligaments, the
3 muscles, the tearing down of the house to get to the coffee
4 table, in the back of this spine picture here, portions of the
5 spine picture, as well as a tear from the outside of the disc
6 in all the way into the middle of the disc, which is not
7 anything of what happened here. These were annular tears.
8 That's not an annular tear. That's like somebody's spine
9 being ripped apart. You do that to somebody's spine, you're
10 also going to rip their cord and turn them into a paraplegic
11 and or a quadri- -- well, at this level in the cervical spine
12 they're going to be quadded. This is a quadriplegic type
13 injury, Your Honor.

14 THE COURT: Mr. Rogers.

15 MR. ROGERS: Well, this is an anatomy lesson. Every
16 single expert who's gotten up here has used models, has
17 discussed things with the jury, and all relating to the
18 anatomy to put this case into context. Do those models
19 precisely resemble the Plaintiff's neck and back? No, they
20 don't. If the doctor needs to draw it, so be it. But it'll
21 be much faster and we'll get through it soon, get to their
22 cross-exam sooner if this can come in.

23 MR. EGLET: Well, I'm not worried about getting to my
24 cross-exam sooner right now. I'm worried about this witness
25 and this attorney, again, violating the rules, which is what's

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 going on here. We showed them all our models at the 2.67. We
2 identified everything in our 16.1 productions of all
3 demonstrative exhibits that would be used in this case.
4 Nothing has been a surprise to them. This is a complete
5 surprise. And what this is for is trying to make up for that
6 ridiculous testimony that Dr. Fish gave that -- about
7 comparing a house and a coffee table to your disc and the
8 outside structure, that you have to knock down all the walls
9 to get to your disc, and they're trying to somehow, you know,
10 support that testimony with what is -- clearly has nothing to
11 do with the injuries in this case. But the simple fact of the
12 matter is under 16.1, they've got to provide this, identify it
13 at a minimum and provide it, show it to us. They never have.
14 And this has no representation of anything close to what
15 happened in this case, Your Honor.

16 THE COURT: Sustain the objection. Of course, the
17 Plaintiff's MRI slides are fair game, Mr. Rogers.

18 MR. EGLET: And one other thing, Your Honor, while we're
19 off the record. Where's that report?

20 MR. ROGERS: Well, let me a record though.

21 THE COURT: Off the record or on the record?

22 MR. EGLET: I mean on the record. One other thing on the
23 record is Mister --

24 Excuse me, Steven.

25 Mr. Rogers brought this up. And I want to point out

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 that in Dr. Fish's addendum number five to his report, dated
2 February 9th, 2011, he specifically addresses the issue of a
3 spinal cord stimulator. He calls it a dorsal column
4 stimulator, but it is the same thing. On the last page,
5 second to the last paragraph, paragraph number 9, he says
6 there's no indication that based upon the motor vehicle
7 accident a dorsal column stimulator is needed in this case.

8 So, clearly, they were on notice. In fact, they had
9 their witness -- their expert witness addressed that very
10 issue in one of his supplemental reports. And I'd like to
11 file this as a court's exhibit.

12 MR. ROGERS: I'll make a record to that.

13 THE COURT: So ordered.

14 MR. ROGERS: The point of it was that suggestion was made
15 in a nurse's life care plan, and there was no medical
16 foundation for it. A motion on that issue was brought to the
17 Court. Your Honor said that the nurse will not be allowed to
18 testify that unless proper foundation is laid, which meant
19 that a doctor must opine that a future procedure like a spinal
20 cord stimulator is necessary.

21 That doctor's evidence didn't come in until the
22 middle of trial, although the Plaintiff clearly came prepared
23 with Power Point presentation and with a script for Dr.
24 McNulty to testify about it. Never once disclosed the spinal
25 cord stimulator to the defense. That report that the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Plaintiff just submitted was in response to the nurse's
2 report. So the spinal cord stimulator wasn't an issue until
3 Dr. McNulty took the stand in a very scripted and prepared way
4 with no disclosure.

5 One more point. The Plaintiff never produced the
6 demonstratives that they showed to the jury in the opening
7 statement. Never. They say they did. They did not. I never
8 saw them once. So there's absolutely no unfairness going on
9 here. If they don't want that exhibit up, then I will ask Dr.
10 McNult- -- or pardon me -- Dr. Wang to either draw one or to
11 describe it verbally to them. Let's go on.

12 THE COURT: Mr. Adams.

13 MR. ADAMS: I would just -- two things, Your Honor.
14 First, with regard to the spinal cord stimulator, we've
15 already argued this, but I'd just like to point out just so we
16 have a complete record. The defense took the deposition of
17 Dr. Siegel [phonetic]. The spinal cord stimulator was
18 discussed at length at Dr. Siegel's deposition. He clearly
19 talked about what he needed to be able to form a future
20 treatment plan, one of which was this diagnostic procedure.
21 If the Plaintiff received a positive result from this upcoming
22 diagnostic procedure, then there was a wide range of
23 modalities, including a spinal cord stimulator or a morphine
24 pump, that would be available for the Plaintiff.

25 Dr. Siegel goes on to provide that diagnostic

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 treatment. Plaintiff does have a positive result. He's then
2 sent over to a spine surgeon, Dr. Lee. And just last month,
3 in February, Dr. Lee says there's no surgical indication but
4 pain management. As been the testimony in this case, spinal
5 cord stimulator is a pain management device. They need to
6 look only through the medical records and the deposition of
7 Dr. Siegel that was taken August 20th, I believe, 2010. And
8 they've had the opportunity -- oh, by the way, Dr. Fish did
9 review Dr. Siegel's deposition. He testified -- Dr. Fish
10 testified to that under oath at his deposition. So at least
11 Dr. Fish was prepared for the spinal cord stimulator. Perhaps
12 the defense wasn't, but their expert was. That's number one.

13 Number two, at the 2.67, and I can pull the
14 transcript if you want it, Your Honor, we did discuss the
15 exhibits, the animations that we were going to show to the
16 jury. Mr. Rogers didn't seem to have a problem with that. In
17 fact, I had all my models, everything that you've seen in
18 court, the spine, the sob legs [phonetic], the two little
19 discs that we've been taking out, the witness has been using,
20 they were all there for him to see. He didn't seem to have a
21 problem. We had all the demonstratives as we do. And you can
22 check with the clerk. It's inside of our exhibit book. We've
23 listed all the demonstratives we plan on using both in opening
24 and throughout this trial. Again, got the transcript. Mr.
25 Rogers didn't seem to have a problem with it.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 So they were available for him, Your Honor, and he's
2 seen all the models. So --

3 MR. ROGERS: Available to me in the same sense that the
4 spinal cord stimulator was. If I connect invisible dots, yes,
5 it's available to me. Were they handed to me? No. Was there
6 a medical record that said the Plaintiff is going to require a
7 future spinal cord stimulator? No. There were suggestions.
8 There were illusions to it. Never once did a doctor mention
9 it. The Plaintiff knew it was coming but never noticed the
10 defense. And that seems to be a pattern that's going on here.
11 But I don't want to waste all day rehashing something we've
12 already argued. Dr. Wang is in from out of town. He cannot
13 come back. Let's finish this direct and let them get onto
14 their cross, and we can argue about this stuff later on.

15 THE COURT: Okay. You've made your record.

16 [Recess]

17 [Within the Presence of the Jury]

18 THE COURT: Please be seated, ladies and gentlemen. Will
19 counsel stipulate to the presence of the jury?

20 MR. ROGERS: Yes, Your Honor.

21 MR. EGLET: Yes, Your Honor.

22 THE COURT: Very well. Mr. Rogers -- wait just a moment.
23 Wait just a moment, please.

24 Now, whenever you're ready, Mr. Rogers.

25 MR. ROGERS: Thank you.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 DIRECT EXAMINATION CONTINUED

2 BY MR. ROGERS:

3 Q Okay. Doctor, let's turn to the MRI films. And if
4 you would come down and explain to the jury what it is that
5 you can see on these films.

6 A Well, this appears to be what we call a sagittal MRI
7 of the cervical spine, which is the neck, meaning it's kind of
8 taken sort of in the midline of the patient's neck. This is
9 dated March 22nd, 2006, so I believe that this is the first
10 MRI that was obtained following the accident.

11 What we typically look for are signs of trauma.
12 These are the square shaped bones in the neck here and these
13 things between the bones are typically called the discs. And
14 I believe those are the things that are at issue here.
15 Typically when we see traumatic disruption of the discs, what
16 we can see is increased -- sort of a tear through the disc,
17 the disc usually stands out, it's usually brighter, in the
18 sense that when you have a tear there's a little bit of
19 bleeding and that fluid in there registers as being brighter.
20 So what you can see here is that this is the C-3/4 disc, this
21 is C-4/5. And when I look at these two discs, I really don't
22 see much of a difference between the discs throughout the rest
23 of the spine. So when I stand back and look at this, I really
24 don't see any evidence of a traumatic injury to the disc here
25 at C-3/4, C-4/5.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 In addition, it's important to understand the
2 surrounding elements around the spine. The disc itself is in
3 the center and there's all these structures around it. What I
4 typically use as an analogy when I teach my residents and
5 fellows is that you typically don't see an isolated injury of
6 the disc without some type of injury to some other structure.

7 And what I usually use as an example is if you have
8 sort of a pretzel. If you have a pretzel that's circular --
9 not the stick pretzel, but a circular pretzel, next time you
10 have one try to break it one place. You can't do it without
11 breaking it another place. That's just the way the pretzel is
12 and I kind of use that to illustrate that to -- when I'm doing
13 teaching that when you see an injury in one place, you have to
14 look for an injury at the other time -- at another spot,
15 because somehow it has to get in there.

16 Now, there is an anterior longitudinal ligament,
17 which is a ligament that runs along the anterior part of the
18 spine. There's a posterior longitudinal ligament, which runs
19 along the posterior aspect of the spine. There are also
20 interspinous ligaments, these are the bones that are connected
21 to the bones here and there are interspinous ligaments that
22 connect these bones.

23 MR. EGLET: May we approach, Your Honor?

24 THE COURT: Yes.

25 [Begin Bench Conference]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: See, what this witness is doing -- they
2 obviously talked to him during the break -- is he's getting
3 that testimony in what I objected to without Mr. Rogers asking
4 him the question. He's going into well, you have to have all
5 these structures torn up before you can have injury to the
6 disc. My objection was that the question was broad, vague,
7 overbroad, over -- vague, ambiguous. He doesn't isolate the
8 situation here and he's saying typically, which is talking
9 about other patients.

10 So basically what they've done now is they've
11 circumvented the Court's order. You sustained the objection,
12 talked to him in the hallway during the break, and so he's
13 coming up and just giving this testimony when there's no
14 question pending and he's circumventing the Court's order,
15 where you sustained the objection to this very testimony,
16 Judge.

17 MR. ROGERS: The objection was as to the diagram and to
18 the unrelated x-rays. It wasn't to the testimony. His
19 testimony always has been that, in his opinion, there was no
20 traumatic injury to these discs.

21 MR. EGLET: I'm not talking --

22 MR. ROGERS: That's nothing new.

23 MR. EGLET: I'm not talk --

24 MR. ROGERS: That was disclosed in deposition and in
25 reports. There's no order on that question.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: I'm not talking about -- he has a short
2 memory. I'm not talking about anything we argued outside the
3 presence with the diagram that had never been disclosed. I'm
4 talking about the previous objections that were made up here
5 that were sustained, that the witness is precluded from going
6 into and now they're just circumventing the Court's order by
7 not actually asking a question and having him come up in front
8 of the jury and give that testimony. Typically this,
9 typically that and it has nothing to do with this case or the
10 specific injuries in this case. I would object and I would
11 ask his testimony be stricken.

12 MR. ROGERS: There's been complete disclosure on the
13 issue that he's discussing right now and he is speaking
14 specifically of the Plaintiff's condition.

15 MR. EGLET: No, he's not. He's saying typically,
16 typically you see this, typically you see that. He said --
17 you'll notice, I didn't come up here when he's saying -- when
18 he was saying I didn't see any injury to the disc, when he
19 said that testimony and he was pointing to the slide. When I
20 came up and objected was when he starts talking about the
21 other structures around the disc, the ligaments and muscles,
22 which he's going into right now. That's what he's going into,
23 that's what you sustained the objection on.

24 They're circumventing this Court's order by not
25 asking him questions. It is so painfully obvious what they're

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 doing, it's incredible. I mean, I don't know how many times
2 we have to go through these violation of pretrial orders and
3 now violating the Court's orders on sustaining objections.
4 How much longer is that going on?

5 MR. ROGERS: [Indiscernible], Your Honor. Is it that
6 the question is it vague or it calls for a narrative?

7 THE COURT: There's two things. One, he's testifying in
8 the narrative without a particular question being posed. And
9 two, he's testifying generally rather than specifically as to
10 this Plaintiff. So sustain the objection on both of those
11 grounds.

12 MR. EGLET: And I'd ask that the jury be admonished to
13 disregard his last testimony.

14 MR. ROGERS: I mean, I --

15 MR. EGLET: Regarding what typically occurs.

16 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, every witness who has gotten on
17 the stand has talked in terms of typical. For example, to say
18 that this surgery is generally 85 to 90 percent successful,
19 what does that have to do with the Plaintiff when it wasn't
20 successful? We're talking in typicals or generalities. Every
21 doctor, I can go on with examples of this, is talking about
22 this is how this condition presents, this is how this
23 treatment is generally done. This is no different from what
24 all the treatment providers have testified to.

25 MR. EGLET: Again, he's comparing apples to oranges. The

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 85 percent to 90 percent success rate was in direct response
2 to their two experts opinions in this case, that if the C-3/4,
3 C-4/5 disc would have been -- were injured in this case, then
4 when he had the surgery his pain should have gone away. And
5 so those were in response to the fact that well, yeah, 85 to
6 90 percent of the time that happens, but 10 to 15 percent it
7 doesn't and Mr. Simao fell into that 10 or 15 percent of the
8 time. So it went directly to this patient. He's -- it's a
9 totally different comparison.

10 THE COURT: I think it is. I think it is. Let's move
11 on.

12 MR. ROGERS: Okay.

13 [End Bench Conference]

14 THE COURT: The objection is sustained. The jury will
15 disregard any statements the witness gave regarding typically
16 or generally, the jury is focused on what happened in the
17 particular instance involving Plaintiff.

18 Please proceed, Mr. Rogers.

19 MR. ROGERS: Thank you.

20 BY MR. ROGERS:

21 Q As you look at the tissue surrounding the
22 [indiscernible] that were fused in this case, do you see any
23 evidence of damage?

24 A No.

25 Q Okay. Were there other -- I think there was another

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 slide you were going to point to, Doctor, at C-3 and C-4. If
2 you would address those so that the jury knows what you're
3 looking for there.

4 A This is a cross-sectional cut of the same MRI. It's
5 at C-3/4 and what you can see here, these are the facet
6 joints. This is the facet joint on the left side, that's
7 demarcated by the L, and this is the right side. And you can
8 see that they're not the same. We call this facet tropism,
9 meaning the alignment of the facet is typically horizontal,
10 this as you can see is oblique.

11 If you go to the next slide, please? This is the
12 level below that. You can see both facets are symmetrical and
13 they're horizontal.

14 Next slide, please. And again, you can't see the
15 facet on this axial cut, but you can see that this is
16 horizontal. So can you go back two slides, please? So what
17 we typically get from this -- or what I see on this MRI is
18 that the facets at all the other levels, or at least the C-4/5
19 and C-5/6, which I've just shown you, the facets are
20 horizontal on both sides, meaning that this is a bit of an
21 anomaly on the right side. This facet probably should be
22 horizontal and that's what we call facet tropism. That's a
23 congenital finding. We do not see that in trauma -- in
24 traumatic situations.

25 Q Okay. Very good, thank you. Go ahead and have a

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 seat.

2 Now, as we've discussed, the Plaintiff claims that
3 he has internal disc disruption caused by this accident. Is
4 it likely that a muscle sprain/strain would mask a traumatic
5 internal disc disruption at C-3/4 and C-4/5? Masking meaning
6 cover up the symptoms of it?

7 A No.

8 Q Okay. Why is that?

9 A Well, if a patient sustains a traumatic disc injury,
10 this is a fairly significant injury that causes significant
11 pain. I would not expect a muscle sprain to mask or not cause
12 the patient to experience that type of pain.

13 Q Okay. You prepared a report after examining the
14 Plaintiff, that you examined him a month before he underwent
15 the surgery. And in that report you reached some opinions.
16 Now I want to go through the exam first and then I want to
17 discuss the opinions.

18 Did you perform a physical examination on the
19 Plaintiff?

20 A I did.

21 Q Okay. And in that physical examination did you find
22 that the Plaintiff was -- let me go through this in order.
23 Was the Plaintiff taking pain medication at the time you
24 examined him?

25 A No.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Okay. Tell the jury about the neck exam that you
2 performed.

3 A Well, he appeared to have a good range of motion, a
4 full range of motion. When I did push on the base of his
5 neck, it did cause some discomfort, pushing sort of right in
6 the midline at the base. And when I did a Spurling maneuver,
7 which is typically when I extend the neck, cock it to the side
8 and rotate it, it kind of is an extreme position. It can
9 stretch the nerve, and when I performed that on the left side
10 it did is -- did cause some shooting pain to the left
11 shoulder.

12 Q Okay. What does that indicate to you?

13 A That's typically indicating there's some nerve
14 irritation because in that position you're sort of stretching
15 the nerve and it can kind of activate that nerve.

16 Q Okay. Does that suggest a certain level of the
17 neck?

18 A I guess that would suggest more of C-4/5. C-4/5
19 typically would affect the C-5 nerve root and the C-5 nerve
20 root distribution typically goes to the shoulder.

21 Q Okay. And what's the sensitivity of this Spurling's
22 test?

23 A Oh --

24 Q In other words, how specific is it to diagnosing a
25 nerve condition as opposed to a muscle condition?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A It's not very sensitive or specific. It's one of
2 the physical exam maneuvers that we teach our fellows and
3 residents and that I perform on my patients.

4 Q Okay. And when you looked at the MRI, did you see
5 any evidence of a nerve compression at C-4/5?

6 A I did not.

7 Q Is it uncommon that a Spurling's maneuver might show
8 something different than the diagnostics show?

9 A Well, the Spurling's is not really that sensitive or
10 that specific. It's a pretty extreme position, so even
11 someone with arthritis or even someone who's not very limber,
12 if you really sort of cock their head to the side, rotate it,
13 it can probably reproduce some discomfort.

14 Q Okay. Does that Spurling's maneuver then suggest
15 any internal disc disruption at C-3/4 and C-4/5?

16 A No.

17 Q What about the left shoulder exam?

18 A Well, we did two tests -- or I did two tests. I did
19 a Neer or Hawkins and these are classic sort of shoulder exam
20 findings. One is where you have them point their thumbs down
21 and not have their arms directly to the side, they bring them
22 a little bit forward and this -- you ask the patient to hold
23 their hands up and then you sort of resist them and that will
24 strain the supraspinatus, which is the rotator cuff. That's
25 fairly specific for that. And so when I did that to him, it

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 did reproduce some rotator cuff irritation or symptoms that
2 are consistent with rotator cuff issues.

3 And then there's a Hawkins test where you sort of
4 abduct the arm and rotate it and then kind of compress it.
5 And that can also give some hint of rotator cuff pathology
6 within the shoulder. And they were both positive.

7 Q Okay. And to your knowledge has the Plaintiff
8 undergone any treatment for a rotator cuff condition?

9 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, may we approach?

10 THE COURT: Yes.

11 [Begin Bench Conference]

12 MR. EGLET: I'm going to object and move to strike this
13 testimony. This witness has never stated in any report or in
14 his deposition and to a reasonable degree of medical
15 probability that our client has a rotator cuff tear. He's
16 talking about possibilities, okay, in these tests. So they're
17 irrelevant, just like everything else when they're talking
18 about possibilities. It's to a reasonable degree of medical
19 probability. He's suggesting to this jury that my client has
20 a rotator cuff tear, but he can't state that to a reasonable
21 degree of medical probability and it was never disclosed on
22 the initial reports that this was his opinion or in his
23 deposition.

24 MR. ROGERS: He's already testified that his tests are
25 not that sensitive, that these are the findings that he --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: No, he talked about the Spurling test not
2 being that sensitive. He didn't say these tests were not that
3 sensitive. He simply described the tests and said they're
4 suggestive of a rotator cuff injury. He has never testified
5 or stated in any report that my client had a rotator cuff
6 injury so it's improper.

7 MR. ROGERS: He didn't say that in his opinion the
8 Plaintiff has this condition. I simply asked to your
9 knowledge has the Plaintiff undergone any treatment --

10 MR. EGLET: It doesn't matter. It's suggesting --

11 MR. ROGERS: -- for rotator cuff --

12 MR. EGLET: It's suggesting to the jury to speculate that
13 my client may have a rotator cuff injury and that may be the
14 problem. That's the whole reason for the Morsicato, is doing
15 exactly what the Supreme Court said the doctor cannot do in
16 Morsicato.

17 MR. ROGERS: No, Morsicato --

18 THE COURT: Why would you ask this question if there's no
19 evidence of --

20 MR. ROGERS: Because what we're doing is going through
21 the physical exam and what did those positive findings
22 indicate and then how do they correlate with the diagnostic
23 studies. And that's how the Plaintiffs are trying to
24 substantiate the conclusion reached by their physician.

25 MR. EGLET: He's suggest --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: So you want to mislead the jury into thinking
2 there is an issue here that there's no evidence of?

3 MR. EGLET: Right.

4 MR. ROGERS: What I'm saying is that these findings that
5 the Plaintiff has more or less characterized the jury as
6 sacrosanct, over and over Dr. McNulty and Grover talk about
7 the Spurling sign and how important it was that the Spurling's
8 test was administered by them, but not before and how that
9 distinguishes their examination from all the previous
10 providers.

11 MR. EGLET: We're not talking about a Spurling's test.
12 We're past that testimony.

13 THE COURT: I know.

14 MR. EGLET: We're talking about these tests --

15 MR. ROGERS: It's the same --

16 MR. EGLET: No, it's not. It's the Neers and the Hawkins
17 test, which are rotator cuff injury tests. He's suggesting to
18 this jury that my client had a rotator cuff injury. I would
19 -- I want a curative instruction to this jury that there is no
20 evidence that Mr. Simao had a rotator cuff injury in this
21 case, because that is the state of the evidence.

22 MR. ROGERS: That's not at all.

23 MR. EGLET: It is too. It has to be a reasonable degree
24 of medical probability and this is a clear violation of
25 Morsicato.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Sustain the objection.

2 [End Bench Conference]

3 THE COURT: Objection sustained. The jury will disregard
4 any reference to a rotator cuff injury. The Court's not aware
5 of any evidence of it.

6 Please proceed, Mr. Rogers.

7 MR. ROGERS: Thank you.

8 BY MR. ROGERS:

9 Q When you examined the Plaintiff a month before he
10 had surgery, would you describe the pain that he complained of
11 as "severe and intolerable" as Dr. Grover did?

12 MR. EGLET: Objection, Your Honor. Pain is subjective to
13 the patient.

14 THE COURT: Sustained. Ask you to rephrase.

15 MR. EGLET: Speculation.

16 BY MR. ROGERS:

17 Q Did the Plaintiff, when you examined him, complain
18 of pain that was severe and intolerable as Dr. Grover
19 reported?

20 A No.

21 Q Okay. Was he still working at the time that you
22 examined him?

23 A Yes.

24 Q When you examined the Plaintiff did you reach a
25 determination whether surgery was a good idea for him?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A I did. I did not feel that surgery was appropriate
2 in this situation.

3 Q Okay. And I see in that same report that you
4 recommended against it. Why is that?

5 A Well, at the time that I generated that report I did
6 not feel that the pain generator had been identified. These
7 types of surgeries are quite controversial, especially when
8 there's no definitive pain generator and these patients
9 typically don't do well after surgery when you've not
10 identified what's causing the pain.

11 Q Drs. Grover and McNulty testified that this is a
12 surgery that, in their hands, generally has an 85 to 90
13 percent success rate. Is that your experience?

14 A I would agree with that. This surgery typically has
15 a very high success rate.

16 Q And in your opinion, why is it that this one didn't
17 succeed?

18 A Well, as I stated before, I -- you have to identify
19 what's causing the pain. If you haven't identified the pain
20 generator then patients can have the surgery and they may
21 still have the pain.

22 Q Now in that same report, after you examined the
23 Plaintiff and recommended against surgery, you stated that up
24 to -- it was either up to or no more than 25 percent of the
25 Plaintiff's ongoing treatment is related to the incident. Do

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 you recall that?

2 A I believe at the time that I generated that report,
3 I had stated that up to 25 percent of the patient's symptoms
4 could be possibly attributed to the incident.

5 Q Okay. And what symptoms were you speaking of at
6 that time?

7 A Well, it would be the patient's subjective reports
8 of neck pain.

9 Q Okay. And you had already reached the conclusion
10 that there was no evidence of injury at the levels that were
11 fused?

12 MR. EGLET: Objection; leading.

13 THE COURT: Sustained.

14 BY MR. EGLET:

15 Q Okay. When you formulated this opinion, had you
16 reached a determination about whether there was injury at
17 levels C-3/4 and C-4/5?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And what was your opinion?

20 A I did not feel that there was any evidence that
21 there was any injury at C-3/4 or C-4/5.

22 Q Why then attribute up to 25 percent of treatment
23 from that date forward to the accident, which had happened,
24 what, a couple -- a few years before?

25 A Well, I'd like to give the patient the benefit of

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 the doubt. I mean, if he's saying that he's reporting pain,
2 even though I don't see a radiographic imaging that shows that
3 there's trauma and I can't prove that there's any traumatic
4 injury based on the radiographic studies, I try to give the
5 patient the benefit of the doubt and say if he's reporting
6 symptoms, then you can apportion up to 25 percent based on his
7 subjective reports of pain.

8 Q Can injury at C-3/4 and C-4/5, such as the Plaintiff
9 has claimed, cause the headaches that he complained of?

10 A Are you referring to injury of the disc or the --

11 Q Yes, the disc.

12 A Well, there's not a reliable association between
13 cervical pathology and headaches. There is a paper published
14 showing that if you have C-1, C-2 facet arthritis, that that
15 can reliably cause headaches and I have fused patients that
16 have C-1, C-2 arthritis, but there are patients that have
17 cervical pathology that can get headaches associated with it,
18 but there's not a reliable association between the two.

19 Q Okay. And in reviewing the records, you saw the
20 pain diagrams that the Plaintiff filled out and the way that
21 he etched or wrote out the areas where the headache was
22 experienced. Is there any particular dermatomal pattern that
23 would come up from the neck to cause the headaches that he
24 described?

25 A Well, the problems with the front of the head, sort

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 of the forehead, that doesn't fit with any cervical pathology,
2 as far as a nerve root issue. The C-2 nerve root can
3 contribute up to the occipital nerve, which can sort of
4 innervate the back of the scalp, and so I guess you would --
5 if there's sort of a distribution of a nerve root, I guess it
6 would be more likely C-2.

7 Q Okay.

8 MR. ROGERS: Give me just a moment to catch up in my
9 notes.

10 BY MR. ROGERS:

11 Q Now, Drs. McNulty and Grover testified that they
12 have seen traumatic spinal cord injuries without any other
13 structures being damaged.

14 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, I'm going to object to that.
15 That misstates prior testimony. They didn't say spinal cord
16 injuries --

17 THE COURT: Would counsel approach, please?

18 [Begin Bench Conference]

19 MR. EGLET: That testimony was clear that they've seen
20 disc injuries -- disc injuries, not spinal cord injuries.
21 They never said -- in fact, what they said is, well yeah, if
22 you get a severe spinal cord injury, you may see these
23 injuries to the structures surrounding the disc, but what
24 their testimony was no, there's a -- I'm sorry, there's the --
25 can't remember the term that Dr. McNulty used, but there's a

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 range of injuries and they talked about the severe spinal cord
2 injuries, when you end up with paraplegic or quads, that you
3 may have injuries to the surrounding structures of the cord
4 and the discs, but when it comes to a disc injury, you're not
5 going to see necessarily, in fact most often not, this type of
6 injury. So that completely misstates their prior testimony.

7 MR. ROGERS: Actually, I took a note of that testimony as
8 it was given and it does not misstate.

9 MR. EGLET: You're note is wrong. I -- it absolutely
10 misstates it. They never said that a spinal -- an injury to
11 the spinal cord can't cause injuries to the surrounding
12 structures. They were talking about discs. He's completely
13 misrepresenting the doctor in this case.

14 THE COURT: Ask you to rephrase it, please. I'm going to
15 sustain the objection and ask you to rephrase.

16 [End Bench Conference]

17 BY MR. ROGERS:

18 Q Doctor, have you seen traumatic spinal cord injuries
19 without any other structure being damaged?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. What is the difference between a spinal cord
22 injury and a spinal disc injury in this context, meaning
23 whether there's surrounding tissue damage?

24 A Well, the spinal cord can be injured without any of
25 the other structures being disrupted. You would typically see

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MRI evidence of a spinal cord damage in that situation and we
2 see that not infrequently in our trauma center.

3 As far as disc disruption alone without any damage
4 to the surrounding structures, I can't recall seeing any
5 traumatic disc disruption without some disruption of the
6 anterior longitudinal ligament or the posterior longitudinal
7 ligament or some other fracture or ligament tear because there
8 are structures around the disc that actually are weaker than
9 the disc itself.

10 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, may we approach?

11 THE COURT: Yes.

12 [Begin Bench Conference]

13 MR. EGLET: This opinion was never, ever, ever disclosed
14 by this witness in this case. First of all, it's incredible.
15 I've never -- I've been doing this for 24 years and I've never
16 heard a spine surgeon make that statement. It's a lie. But
17 second of all, it has never been disclosed in any reports. I
18 mean, this is a huge opinion and it's never been disclosed in
19 any reports or in any testimony in his deposition ever has he
20 given this opinion. They're required under disclosures to
21 give us all the opinions in their written reports, quite
22 frankly, of any opinion that their expert is going to give.
23 This was never given and they're simply trying to bootstrap
24 what happened to Dr. Fish in this case. This is absolutely
25 improper.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: You know what I want to know, Mr. Rogers, how
2 is this relevant? This case isn't about a spinal cord injury.
3 How is this testimony even relevant?

4 MR. ROGERS: Well, he shifted from a discussion of the
5 cord to the disc, that's the relevance of it. And second,
6 he --

7 MR. EGLET: He just testified --

8 MR. ROGERS: Let me finish, please. He did testify that
9 in his opinion there was no disc injury as a result of this
10 accident and in part it's because there's no evidence of
11 damage to the surrounding structures. This isn't --

12 MR. EGLET: That was not his testimony he just gave.

13 THE COURT: Not just now.

14 MR. EGLET: That's not what he just said. It's not what
15 he just said. That's what he said awhile ago, which I didn't
16 object to. What this witness just said right now is that in
17 his view you cannot have a disc injury without injuring the
18 surrounding structures of the spine. Just from a pure medical
19 scientific basis, that is intellectually dishonest.

20 Aside from that, it's a huge opinion in this case
21 that has never been disclosed in any document or in any
22 deposition testimony. They cannot spring an opinion like that
23 on us in trial with their paid, specifically retained expert.

24 MR. ROGERS: It's -- there's nothing new to this, Your
25 Honor. I know that Plaintiff's counsel characterizes it as

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 new, and does so with a certain enthusiasm that might seem to
2 persuade, but it is not new, it's not groundbreaking. This is
3 nothing that the Plaintiff's counsel hasn't encountered
4 before. This -- I mean --

5 MR. EGLET: No, I --

6 MR. ROGERS: You can't say that you've never encountered
7 this.

8 MR. EGLET: I have never encountered this ever with -- in
9 any spine case where any Defense expert has come in and said
10 that in order to injure a disc you have to injure the
11 surrounding structures of the disc, which will show up in an
12 MRI, which is his testimony. It's absolutely false. It's
13 scientifically not true.

14 But aside from all of that, aside from the fact it's
15 intellectually dishonest, it is an opinion that is nowhere
16 disclosed in any report or deposition of this witness. Have
17 you noticed that Mr. Rogers, in response here, hasn't said oh
18 yes, it was, here it is in his report --

19 MR. ROGERS: I did.

20 MR. EGLET: -- here it is in his deposition? No, it's
21 never been disclosed. Not this opinion. The opinion -- his
22 opinion that my client's discs weren't injured was disclosed,
23 but this opinion that you cannot have a disc injury without
24 injuring the surrounding structures has never been disclosed.

25 MR. ROGERS: It was discussed at the deposition.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: No, it wasn't.

2 MR. ROGERS: Plaintiff's counsel has done a fairly
3 effective job of making the Defense counsel appear to be doing
4 something it is not. We are not being tricky here. There is
5 nothing new about this testimony. There's nothing new about
6 this evidence.

7 MR. EGLET: It is not in any report ever disclosed. It's
8 a failure to disclose under 16.1. I request it be stricken
9 from the record.

10 THE COURT: Sustain the objection.

11 [End Bench Conference]

12 THE COURT: Jury will disregard the witness' last couple
13 of statements.

14 BY MR. ROGERS:

15 Q Doctor, in your opinion, did the injections that the
16 Plaintiff underwent at Southwest Medical Associates and under
17 Dr. McNulty's hand and Dr. Rosler for that matter, did they
18 isolate a pain generator?

19 A No.

20 Q When Dr. McNulty recommended surgery back in
21 December of 2007, for the first time I mean, was there any
22 evidence of traumatic disc injury at that time?

23 A I don't see any evidence of any traumatic disc
24 injury.

25 Q And was that changed by the discogram that was done

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 about eight months later by Dr. Rosler?

2 A No.

3 Q Do you perform your own injections to determine
4 whether to perform surgery?

5 A No.

6 Q Why not?

7 A Well, I'm a surgeon, I'd rather be doing surgery
8 than doing injections, but some of the injections are very
9 subjective and I think it's better for an independent person
10 to do the injections.

11 Q Okay. Well, as you know Dr. McNulty ultimately
12 decided to perform the two-level fusion. In your opinion, did
13 the Plaintiff need that surgery?

14 A No.

15 Q There's been some discussion about discography in
16 this case. Would you have recommended discography in this
17 case?

18 A Well, at the time the discography was done the
19 patient -- I'm not sure there's any evidence that there was
20 any discogenic. The patient had some nerve root blocks, which
21 had given about 75 percent, maybe 80 percent relief at times,
22 which would suggest that it was primarily a nerve issue and
23 not a disc issue. And so I'm not sure I would have made the
24 jump to consider that there was a discogenic component to this
25 patient's pain.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q There were fissures shown in that post-discogram CT
2 scan at C-3/4, C-4/5 and C-5/6, all three levels. Can a
3 person have fissures without experiencing pain?

4 A Oh yes.

5 Q Can you develop fissures on a degenerative basis?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Okay. In this case one of the jurors asked a
8 question, which was how can there be fissures at two levels
9 and only one level has pain on the discogram. What's the
10 answer to that?

11 MR. EGLET: Objection to the form of the question;
12 misstates the prior testimony. There's two levels of pain,
13 not one.

14 THE COURT: Sustained. Ask you to rephrase it.

15 MR. ROGERS: I was just describing the question, but
16 let's do it in the abstract.

17 BY MR. ROGERS:

18 Q If there are two levels that have fissures in the
19 cervical spine, only one of which has pain provoked during a
20 discogram, how is that possible?

21 A Well, we don't have all the answers when it comes to
22 explaining pain. Certainly we see degenerative changes with
23 fissures, which causes disc disruption through the normal
24 aging process and there are patients that are symptomatic,
25 some are not symptomatic. The discography is not a completely

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 reliable test. You're putting a needle into someone's disc,
2 you're pressurizing that disc, sometimes it causes pain,
3 sometimes it doesn't. It's just another piece of information
4 that you have to take into account when you trying to access
5 what's the cause of any patient's pain.

6 Q Okay. Now, about a month again after you examined
7 the Plaintiff he underwent the surgery. We've learned during
8 the course of this trial that he is going to introduce
9 evidence of a future spinal cord stimulator. Does it surprise
10 you to learn that this surgery was not successful?

11 A Well, unfortunately no. That's one of the reasons
12 why I did not feel surgery was indicated.

13 Q Well, can you tell now after not having seen the
14 Plaintiff for a couple years almost, whether he needs a future
15 spinal cord stimulator?

16 A I'm not sure I can make that assessment. There's --
17 it's multi-factorial. Any time you take into account any type
18 of treatment, whether it's surgery or a spinal cord
19 stimulator, you have to do a full assessment, you have to do
20 an exam. I'm not sure as I sit here today I can make a
21 recommendation one way or another.

22 Q Okay. And if Dr. McNulty testified that, since he
23 hasn't seen the Plaintiff for more than a year, he doesn't
24 know whether he can recommend a spinal cord stimulator at this
25 time, would --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: Objection; that misstates Dr. McNulty's
2 testimony, Your Honor.

3 MR. ROGERS: It does not, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: I think you may need to clarify it,
5 Mr. Rogers.

6 BY MR. ROGERS:

7 Q Dr. McNulty testified that he hasn't seen the
8 Plaintiff for a year. He testified to this jury that he
9 doesn't know yet whether he could recommend the spinal cord
10 stimulator --

11 MR. EGLET: Objection, Your Honor. That misstates the --
12 Dr. McNulty's testimony.

13 THE COURT: I think it may. Sustained.

14 BY MR. ROGERS:

15 Q In your opinion, would tests need to be administered
16 for the final determination of whether the Plaintiff needs a
17 spinal cord stimulator?

18 A Well, as I stated it, it's multi-factorial. I think
19 he'd have to just gather all the information. As I sit here
20 today, I haven't examined the patient or spoken to the patient
21 in two years. I'm not sure I could recommend a spinal cord
22 stimulator. I think if he's treating physician is
23 recommending it, he probably should take into account all the
24 information, should probably see the patient now. If he
25 hasn't seen the patient in a year, it would probably be a good

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 idea to get updated on the current condition.

2 Q Now, yesterday the Judge instructed the jury that
3 this accident could have caused injury.

4 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, objection. That misstates the
5 Court's instruction, a curative instruction. And I move to
6 strike that statement, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: Will counsel approach, please?

8 MR. ROGERS: Thank you.

9 [Begin Bench Conference]

10 MR. EGLET: The question, first of all, misstates what
11 the Court's instruction was. The Court read the instruction
12 to the jury and now he's trying to -- obviously he's trying to
13 get around that instruction with this witness. And also,
14 there's a motion in limine as to whether this accident -- this
15 witness cannot even testify as to --

16 MR. WALL: What's the question at the end of this?

17 MR. ROGERS: Yeah, the question is, the Court has
18 instructed the jury that this accident could have caused this
19 injury, you've testified that it did not, what are the bases
20 for that opinion --

21 MR. WALL: Why do you have to go with what her order was?
22 Her order was very clear. If you want to ask him, did it
23 cause a certain injury, that's one thing, but to couch it in
24 terms of her order, I think, is inappropriate with this
25 witness.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: To couch it in the instruction, first of all,
2 it misrepresents what your instruction was.

3 THE COURT: I believe it does.

4 MR. ROGERS: I don't think it does that at all.

5 THE COURT: Well, here's the instruction. I have it --

6 MR. EGLET: We can have the Judge read the instruction.

7 MR. ROGERS: Well, the instruction simply reads that
8 there's a presumption that the accident was sufficient to
9 cause injury and I'll use that language. I don't --

10 MR. EGLET: I don't --

11 MR. ROGERS: That's fine.

12 MR. EGLET: This is not clumsy argument, Judge, where
13 he's using the instruction --

14 MR. ROGERS: The distinction is simply this, the
15 instruction allowed the jury to make a final determination and
16 that's why I'm asking Dr. Wang, what supports your
17 determination the injury was not caused and then he'll just
18 revisit what we've discussed and we're done.

19 MR. EGLET: He doesn't have to preface these and couch
20 them with the instruction.

21 THE COURT: I agree.

22 MR. EGLET: It doesn't need that.

23 THE COURT: I agree, sustain the objection. Ask you to
24 rephrase it.

25 [End Bench Conference]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Jury will disregard counsel's question.

2 BY MR. ROGERS:

3 Q In the final analysis, Doctor, and I've asked this
4 with other witnesses, the Plaintiff claims injury from this
5 accident and you've reached the opinion that he did not
6 sustain an injury at C-3/4 and C-4/5. If the Plaintiff did
7 not have neck pain before, but he had it after, how do you
8 justify your opinion?

9 A Well, neck pain is very multi-factorial. There can
10 be a lot of reasons for neck pain. I think in this
11 situation --

12 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, objection. This is a violation
13 of Morsicato. He's speculating.

14 THE COURT: Well, I don't know if he is. The Court
15 doesn't want him to speculate. Perhaps you could refocus your
16 question.

17 BY MR. ROGERS:

18 Q The focus is, what's the foundation of your opinion
19 given -- in light of the fact that the Plaintiff denies prior
20 neck pain and complaints --

21 MR. EGLET: Well, Your Honor, I'm going to object to
22 that. It's not that the Plaintiff denies --

23 THE COURT: Will counsel approach, please? Let's not
24 have speaking objections. I thought we all agreed on that.

25 [Begin Bench Conference]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: That's exactly what your question suggested,
2 that he just denies it, that it might be there. Now we need a
3 curative instruction on this, Judge.

4 THE COURT: Wait a minute. Wait a minute.

5 MR. ROGERS: Oh, criminy.

6 THE COURT: I don't [indiscernible] with this, because it
7 looks like it could be -- his answer could very easily violate
8 any number of previous orders, so I'm not really sure what
9 you're intending to elicit by this question.

10 MR. ROGERS: Just how is that this opinion can be true
11 when the Plaintiff says he didn't have it before.

12 THE COURT: And what do you think the answer is going to
13 be?

14 MR. ROGERS: I don't know. This is an open-ended
15 question.

16 MR. EGLET: That's a big problem.

17 MR. ROGERS: That's the risk of direct.

18 MR. EGLET: [Indiscernible] of his neck pain, because he
19 just -- he just started talking about neck pains and multi-
20 factorial, there can be a lot of reasons for neck pain.
21 That's a violation of Morsicato, okay. He's saying --
22 basically what he's saying is, I don't know. That was his
23 answer in his deposition, is I don't know. Now he's
24 speculating it could be a lot of things, it could be this, it
25 could be that, that's a violation of Morsicato, Your Honor.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Well, if he's going to respond to the
2 question I don't know, that's probably an acceptable answer,
3 but the question as posed, I think, is fairly --

4 MR. EGLET: He's not going to say I don't know; we all
5 know that.

6 THE COURT: -- fairly dangerous, considering the pretrial
7 rulings, so I'm going to ask you to rephrase the question.
8 Sustain the objection.

9 [End Bench Conference]

10 BY MR. ROGERS:

11 Q Okay. Can the Plaintiff have neck pain that has
12 nothing to do with the levels at C-3/4 and C-4/5?

13 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, objection. This calls for
14 speculation. Can the Plaintiff?

15 MR. ROGERS: I'll ask him to state it to a probability.

16 THE COURT: Very well.

17 BY MR. ROGERS:

18 Q You may answer, please.

19 A Yes.

20 Q In your opinion, is that the case?

21 A I don't see an injury at C-3/4 and C-4/5. I don't
22 believe that's the cause of his neck pain.

23 Q So just to clarify your opinions then, in your
24 opinion, did the Plaintiff sustain injury as a result of this
25 accident that required treatment beyond May 2005?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: Objection; asked and answered, Your Honor.

2 THE COURT: Sustained.

3 BY MR. ROGERS:

4 Q In your opinion, would any future treatment that the
5 Plaintiff undergoes, such as this suggested spinal cord
6 stimulator, be related to the car accident?

7 A I would not relate that to the car accident.

8 Q Are all of the opinions that you have provided to
9 the jury today to a reasonable degree of medical probability?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Okay. Thank you, Doctor.

12 THE COURT: Mr. Eglet?

13 MR. EGLET: May we approach, Your Honor?

14 THE COURT: Sure.

15 [Begin Bench Conference]

16 MR. EGLET: I'd need to know what the plan is, because
17 there's no way I'm going to finish this witness by 5:00.

18 MR. ROGERS: I told the court at the outset that Dr. Wong
19 doesn't have the technical ability to come back to come back,
20 and that we should get through those matters fast we should
21 get through those matters fast so that they can get done.
22 That's something that I can't cure. I've been assured of
23 that.

24 THE COURT: I don't know what to tell you.

25 MR. EGLET: Well, if I don't finish my cross-examination

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 at 5:00 and it's time to recess I'm going to move to strike
2 this witness.

3 MR. ROGERS: Well, let's move fast then.

4 MR. EGLET: I'm going to move at the pace that I need to
5 move to get the questions out.

6 THE COURT: Let's proceed.

7 [Pause]

8 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, we're going to need to publish
9 some depositions in this case of Dr. Wong.

10 Robert, do you have the list?

11 I'd like to publish the original deposition of Dr.
12 Wong in Mary Crotty [phonetic] versus Southwest Gas
13 Corporation case.

14 THE COURT: Any objection?

15 MR. ROGERS: No. Let's get this going.

16 THE COURT: So ordered.

17 MR. EGLET: I'd like to publish the original deposition
18 transcript in the Simao case, Your Honor.

19 THE COURT: Any objection, Mr. Rogers?

20 MR. ROGERS: No.

21 THE COURT: So ordered.

22 MR. EGLET: May I approach the witness, Your Honor?

23 THE COURT: Yes.

24 MR. EGLET: Doctor, I'm going to set these depositions up
25 here so they're easy to you to grab. We put these big

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 stickers -- when I refer to Crotty and the others you can see
2 which deposition transcript it is.

3 I'd also ask that the depositions of the doctor be
4 published in the Varvello versus Rex Lexi ACT Dancom
5 [phonetic] case.

6 THE COURT: And objection?

7 MR. ROGERS: No, Your Honor. Just to expedite things
8 though, perhaps we could just publish the depositions in total
9 so that we can get the exam.

10 THE COURT: I think that's what we're trying to do. So
11 ordered as to the last one.

12 MR. EGLET: And the deposition transcript in the Nancy
13 Smith versus Western Cab Incorporate.

14 THE COURT: So ordered.

15 MR. EGLET: And deposition transcript in the Marjory
16 Shultz versus [Indiscernible] Young [phonetic] case, Your
17 Honor.

18 THE COURT: So ordered.

19 MR. EGLET: And deposition transcript in the Lemon versus
20 Vault [phonetic] Transportation case.

21 THE COURT: So ordered.

22 MR. EGLET: And finally the deposition in the Lye
23 [phonetic] versus Alderson [phonetic] case, Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: So ordered.

25 ///

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 BY MR. EGLET:

2 Q Okay, Doctor, you are familiar with what's called
3 adjacent segmental breakdown, correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And you can have adjacent segmental break down where
6 there is a two-level fusion in the cervical spine in either
7 the level above or below the fusion -- fused segments
8 breakdown. Correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. And according to the most recent literature,
11 if a patient has a cervical fusion they have a three percent
12 chance every year, on a cumulative basis ever year, of
13 adjacent segmental breakdown requiring another fusion.
14 Correct?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And at ten years it's about a 25 percent probability
17 that they will have adjacent segmental breakdown requiring
18 another fusion. Correct?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. So at 20 years from the date of the surgery
21 it's more likely than not that a patient who has had a
22 surgical fusion will have adjacent segmental breakdown
23 requiring another fusion. Correct?

24 A I'm not a statistician. I don't know if it's
25 additive that way.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: Let's put up slide -- is it number 8,
2 Brendan? Slide number 8, please.

3 BY MR. EGLET:

4 Q All right. And could you take a look in your
5 transcript in the Varvello case on page -- and you remember
6 testifying -- well, let me just do it this way. All these
7 depositions are in front of you. You were retained as a
8 defense expert in all these cases, weren't you?

9 A I can't recall all the cases. I guess I would have
10 to look at my records.

11 Q Well, you see, each of those are depositions of you
12 in each of those cases. Do you have any reason to disagree to
13 my representation that you were the defense expert in each one
14 of those cases?

15 A No, I think I actually was, but I just --

16 Q Okay.

17 A -- don't have the records.

18 Q And your deposition was taken in each one of these
19 cases, correct? You've got them in front of you.

20 A Yes.

21 Q Okay. And you were put under oath in those
22 depositions, right?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Same oath you took here in the court?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Sworn to tell the truth, correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. Turn to page 8 of your Varvello deposition.

4 A Okay.

5 Q Okay? Starting on line 13 you were asked the
6 following questions and gave the following answers:

7 "Q All right. Assuming that Mr. Varvello
8 lives to a -- to his life expectancy, is your
9 opinion that Mr. Varvello, if in fact he succumbs to
10 the surgery at C-4-5, will more likely than not
11 require an adjacent segment fusion. Correct?
12 And your answer is:

13 "I don't know how long this guy will live but
14 like I said, if you do the math there's a greater
15 than 50 percent chance at 20 years after the fusion
16 according to the most recent -- according to the
17 most current statistics that they would need another
18 surgery."

19 That was your testimony, correct?

20 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor --

21 MR. EGLET: You agree with that --

22 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, I'm going to post an objection.

23 It's an improper impeachment because plaintiff's counsel asked
24 about a two-level fusion and the likelihood of a future
25 adjacent segment breakdown. This question is about single

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 level.

2 BY MR. EGLET:

3 Q And a two-level fusion for a adjacent segmental
4 breakdown, does the probability increase for adjacent
5 segmental breakdown or decrease for adjacent segmental
6 breakdown?

7 A It decreases.

8 Q So when you have two levels fused, you're telling us
9 that there's a decrease in the probability for a adjacent
10 segmental breakdown at one of the adjacent segments?

11 A Yeah. That's what the studies show.

12 Q Okay. Well that's not what you testified
13 previously, is it Doctor?

14 A I'd be happy to take a look at it.

15 Q Okay. Well let's -- we'll get to that. That's a
16 later question here. But let me just ask you this. We'll
17 take the two-level fusion out of it. A fusion in the cervical
18 spine, at 20 years out from that fusion there is a more likely
19 than not, greater than 50 degree chance that that person's
20 going to have adjacent segmental breakdown at one of the
21 adjacent levels, either above or below. Correct?

22 MR. ROGERS: It's the same objection, Your Honor.

23 THE COURT: Noted for the record. Overruled.

24 THE WITNESS: You said 50 degree.

25 ///

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 BY MR. EGLET:

2 Q No. 50 percent.

3 A Right.

4 Q Greater than 50 percent, right. Isn't that what you
5 said here?

6 A Well --

7 Q Look at your testimony. Isn't that what you said?

8 A Well, what I was about --

9 Q Isn't that what you said? Yes or no?

10 A Do you want me to answer the first question --

11 Q I want you to answer my question. Isn't it true
12 that you testified in Varvello, when asked be about whether a
13 patient was going to have surgery at C-4-5 -- in this case the
14 patient had had the surgery at the C-4-5 -- you testified when
15 asked whether it would be more likely than not that they'll
16 require an adjacent segment fusion in the future, you said:

17 "I don't know how long this guy will live but
18 like I said, if you do the math there's a greater
19 than 50 percent chance at 20 years after the fusion,
20 according to the most current statistics, that they
21 would need another fusion."

22 That was your testimony, correct?

23 A So --

24 Q Was that your testimony, correct?

25 A I don't dispute that that's what I said.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Okay. All right. You would agree that at -- if
2 someone had a fusion in their neck, at 20 years out from that
3 fusion, they have a greater than 50 percent probability of
4 having adjacent segmental breakdown requiring another fusion.
5 Correct?

6 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor. It's the same objection.
7 Because there's a distinction between two- and single-level
8 fusion.

9 MR. EGLET: I'm not asking him about two- or single --

10 THE COURT: And that distinction's been noted for the
11 record. I think the jury understands that.

12 BY MR. EGLET:

13 Q Do you understand the question?

14 A If you could repeat it.

15 Q All right. You would agree that, if someone has a
16 fusion in their neck, that at 20 years out from a fusion
17 surgery there's a greater than 50 percent probability that
18 they're going to have adjacent segmental breakdown at either
19 the level below or the level above that fusion requiring
20 another surgery. Correct?

21 A Well, what I. --

22 Q It's a yes or no answer, Doctor.

23 A I don't think I can answer it yes or no.

24 Q Okay. Well, the C-6 levels in the neck -- or
25 actually the C-5/6 and C-6/7 levels in the neck are the two

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 most common levels that spine surgeons operate on. Correct?

2 A I'm sorry, could you say those levels again?

3 Q The C-5/6 and the C-6 levels of the cervical spine
4 are the most common levels that spine surgeons operate on.
5 Correct?

6 A I think that's correct.

7 Q Eighty percent of the surgeries in the neck are done
8 at that level -- at those levels. Correct?

9 A Well, the majority of the surgeries are done. I
10 don't know whether it's 80 percent according to the latest
11 figures.

12 Q All right. Well, let's take a look at your
13 deposition testimony. And let's take a look at Smith,
14 please. And if you will turn to page 24 of Smith and we're
15 going to read --

16 MR. EGLET: This is starting on slide 9, Brendan.

17 BY MR. EGLET:

18 Q We're going to read starting on line 15 of Smith and
19 we're going to continue on to page 26. Okay? When you were
20 asked -- or your testimony in the Smith case was this:

21 "If you look at the numbers, it is about 25
22 percent of patients at about ten years and there are
23 some studies that are higher and some studies that
24 are lower. Now if you look at some have the risk
25 factors for a developing adjacent segmental

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 breakdown the state of the adjacent segment at the
2 time of the index surgery is actually related to the
3 development of adjacent segment disease.

4 "What that means is is that if you have a
5 fusion and the disk next to it is completely normal
6 it has a less likely chance of developing adjacent
7 segment problems. But if the disk adjacent to the
8 fusion already has some arthritis in it it has a
9 much higher chance of developing adjacent segment
10 disease required surgery and that is fairly
11 intuitive.

12 "We did a study on our patients we presented at
13 the North American Spine Society. I believe it was
14 the 1999 or 2000 annual meeting. I do believe it
15 was in New Orleans, Louisiana, and for our results
16 we know that if patients have pre-existing disease,
17 there can be up to an 80 percent chance of them
18 requiring adjacent segment surgery.

19 "So if you have a fusion and the next segment
20 is already arthritic, it is an extremely high rate
21 of that requiring surgery. And I believe Ms. Smith
22 had an MRI documenting that there were degenerative
23 changes at C-6/7 well before the accident of March
24 1st, 2003.

25 "Now, on top of that, the C-5/6 and the C-6

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 level in the neck are the two most common levels
2 that we operate on. Anatomically we think it is
3 because there is more motion at those two levels and
4 they are more likely to break down.

5 "But if you look at any surgeon's case
6 histories there is probably about 80 percent of the
7 surgery we do in the neck is located at the C-5/6 or
8 C-6 level."

9 Did I read that correctly?

10 A I think you did.

11 Q So you testified previously that up to 80 percent in
12 most spine surgeon's case histories for cervical spines, those
13 are the two levels that were fused. Correct?

14 A Yes.

15 Q All right. And as we just read, this is because
16 there is more motion at those two levels and they are more
17 likely to break down. Correct?

18 A That's one of the theories.

19 Q Okay. So if you have an adjacent segment which is
20 inclusive of one of those two levels as Mr. Simao's does in
21 this case the rate of adjacent segmental breakdown is even
22 higher. Correct? Because his adjacent level is at C-5/6,
23 below. Correct? C-3/4 was fused. The C-4/5 was fused. To
24 the level of 4 is C-5/6. Correct?

25 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor. I'm going to object to

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 relevance. To my understanding, the claim isn't about
2 adjacent segment, it's about now a future spinal cord
3 stimulator.

4 THE COURT: Will counsel approach please?

5 [Bench Conference]

6 MR. ROGERS: I don't know what this has to do with the
7 plaintiff's injury claim because no one has recommended an
8 adjacent level fusion.

9 MR. EGLET: The point is he's going to recommend it.
10 He's going -- he's been recommending it through his prior
11 testimony. And I mean, he's testifying -- we've made this
12 accommodation, he's testifying more in our case in chief,
13 although that's just a technicality. There's case law
14 throughout the country, and two cases particularly in the 9th
15 circuit that allows a plaintiff to prove an element in
16 damages --

17 MR. ROGERS: Keep it down a little.

18 MR. EGLET: -- [indiscernible] defense witness. And
19 that's consistent with Nevada law. Nevada [indiscernible]
20 3.01 it says in determining whether any proposition has been
21 proved, i.e. it now meets [indiscernible] you should consider
22 all the evidence bearing on the question without regard to
23 which party produced it. No part precluded from proving an
24 element of our damages through a defense [indiscernible].

25 MR. ROGERS: And they're certainly exceeding the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 scope of the direct. I mean, this isn't cross-examination on
2 any of his testimony. He's never offered an opinion on this
3 and I can't tell you how many times the plaintiff objected to
4 his testifying to things that they said weren't disclosed
5 before and now they seek to elicit a previously undisclosed
6 opinion from him? This is crazy.

7 MR. EGLET: He did testify to that on direct examination,
8 not with the kind of pinpoint [indiscernible] when he said no
9 treatment after May of '05 was related.

10 MR. ROGERS: What does that have to do with adjacent
11 segmental breakdown?

12 MR. EGLET: This is a future medical
13 treatment [indiscernible].

14 MR. ROGERS: But what does that have to do --

15 THE COURT: Mr. Adams has correctly stated the law and I
16 think, given the testimony that the jury has heard thus far,
17 this is fair game. So overrule the objection.

18 MR. ROGERS: All right.

19 [Bench Conference Ends]

20 BY MR. EGLET:

21 Q Okay. Doctor. Getting back to where we were. So
22 if you have -- we've established that Mr. Simao's cervical
23 spine fusion is at the C-4 -- the C-3/4 and the C-4/5 levels.
24 Correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q The surgery he's had. And the C-5/6 is an adjacent
2 level to that. Correct?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Below. And so if you have an adjacent segment which
5 is inclusive of one of those two levels as Mr. Simao does, the
6 rate of adjacent segmental breakdown is even higher, correct?

7 A In my opinion, yes.

8 Q In your opinion, yes. Okay. So if the patient has
9 pre-existing disease at one of the levels adjacent to the
10 fused segment then the statistic at 20 years from the date of
11 the original fusion can be as high as 80 percent for the
12 adjacent level to break down and require another fusion.
13 Correct?

14 MR. ROGERS: I'm going to object again, Your Honor,
15 because of the difference between single- and double-level
16 fusions. Go ahead doctor.

17 THE COURT: Noted for the record.

18 BY MR. EGLET:

19 Q That was your testimony, correct, Doctor? Isn't
20 that correct, Doctor?

21 A I believe --

22 Q Yes or no.

23 A -- that the question you asked was not what you read
24 right out of here. And that's the only reason --

25 Q Well, let's look.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A I'm not --

2 Q Let's go to the next page of this testimony.

3 Continuing on. Okay. This is you still talking:

4 "So I base my formulation on the fact that
5 having a fusion I think the rate of adjacent segment
6 disease is about three percent. If there is already
7 pre-existing disease it can be up to 80 percent and
8 then if the adjacent segment is at C-5/6 or C-6/7,
9 which it was in Ms. Smith's case, it adds an even
10 greater risk.

11 "So if you add all that together it makes it
12 very likely, if you look at the statistics that she
13 would have required surgery at the C-6/7 level which
14 was adjacent to her previous fusion at C-5/6. And
15 that was prior to the accident on March 1st, 2003.

16 Now did I read that correctly, Doctor?

17 A Yes.

18 Q So you have testified under oath in the past that if
19 a patient has pre-existing disease at one of the adjacent
20 levels to the fused segment, then the statistic of 20 years
21 from the date of the original fusion can be as high at 80
22 percent for the adjacent level to break down and require a
23 future fusion. Correct?

24 A That's not correct -- the only part that's not
25 correct.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q It's just a yes or no question, Doctor.

2 A Your statement is not correct.

3 Q Okay. That's fine. Let me look at this again. See
4 if I can get this right. Because I want to make sure I get it
5 right. Okay. So you state here:

6 "So I base my formulation on the fact that
7 having a fusion I think the rate of adjacent segment
8 disease is about three percent. If there is already
9 pre-existing disease it can be up to 80 percent."

10 And what you're talking about there is pre-existing
11 disease at one of the adjacent levels, correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Okay. Up to 80 percent. So you agree that you
14 testified in this case that if someone has a fusion in their
15 neck and at one of the adjacent levels to the of that fusion
16 they already had some pre-existing disease, then at 20 years
17 their rate of having a adjacent segmental breakdown, instead
18 of being just over 50 percent is if you will up to as high as
19 80 percent. Correct?

20 A See, I think that misrepresents what I testified
21 here.

22 Q Well, let's go back and read the whole thing again.
23 Okay. I want to make sure this is right --

24 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, this has been asked and
25 answered. He's already answered that yes, you're accurately

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 reading my testimony from the unrelated case.

2 THE COURT: Well, it's been asked --

3 MR. ROGERS: We don't need to read it again.

4 THE COURT: -- I don't know that it's been answered yet.

5 But you'll have an opportunity to redirect.

6 BY MR. EGLET:

7 Q Let's read this whole thing, okay? All right.

8 "If you look at the numbers, it is about 25
9 percent of patients at about ten years."

10 So your testimony there was that at ten years from the
11 surgery the probability is 25 percent that a particular
12 patient will have an adjacent segmental breakdown and need a
13 fusion at the adjacent segment. Correct?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Okay.

16 "And there are some studies that are higher and
17 some studies that are lower. Now if you look at
18 some of the risk factors for developing adjacent
19 segmental disease the state of the adjacent segment
20 at the time of the index surgery is actually related
21 to the development of the adjacent segment disease.
22 Now some of the risk factors are one, is the
23 adjacent segment at the time of the surgery" --

24 Did it already have some degenerative disease in it?

25 Correct? That's a risk factor, right?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q Another risk factor is is it at the C-5/6 or C-6/7
3 level, the adjacent segment. Correct?

4 A The C-5/6 and the C-6/7 are the levels at risk.

5 Q Okay. So those levels as well as whether it was
6 degenerative. Right?

7 A If there's pre-existing degeneration.

8 Q Pre-existing degenerative disease. Okay. So you
9 state that:

10 "What that means is is that if you have a
11 fusion and the disc next to it is completely normal
12 it has a less likely chance of developing adjacent
13 segment problems but if the disc adjacent to the
14 fusion already has some arthritis in it it has a
15 much higher chance of developing adjacent segment
16 disease requiring surgery and that is fairly
17 intuitive."

18 Correct? So what you're saying there is that if the
19 adjacent segment already has some arthritis, some degenerative
20 changes, then it's a higher probability that they are going to
21 have adjacent segment breakdown requiring a future surgery.
22 Correct?

23 A I believe that to be true.

24 Q All right. Then you talk about the study you did in
25 '99 and 2000 whether you presented it to NASS in New Orleans

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 and you say there that Ms. Smith had on her MRI that there was
2 degenerative changes at C-5/6 before the March 1st, 2003
3 accident. Correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Okay. Now go up. And then you say:

6 "Now, on top of that the C-5/6 and C-6 level in
7 the neck are the two most common levels that we
8 operate on. Anatomically we think it is because
9 there is more motion at those two levels and they
10 are more likely to break down but if you look at any
11 surgeon's case histories there's probably about 80
12 percent of surgery we do in the neck is located at
13 C-5-6 or C-6-7. So if you have an adjacent segment
14 which is inclusive of one of those two levels, as
15 Ms. Smith does, the rate of adjacent segment disease
16 is even higher."

17 Right?

18 A I believe so, yes.

19 Q You finally state:

20 So you base in the Smith case you based your
21 formulation on the fact that having a fusion:

22 "I think the rate of adjacent segment disease
23 is about three percent."

24 And that's cumulative, per year. Correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Okay. If there is already pre-existing disease --
2 that alone, at the adjacent level it could be up to 80
3 percent. Correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q And the 80 percent you're talking about there is at
6 20 years, right? It's not one year, right?

7 A That's the point where I could not answer yes or no
8 because you are mixing two studies together. You're almost
9 correct. But if you ask me for yes or no and you're not --

10 Q Okay.

11 A -- completely accurate and do not allow me to
12 explain --

13 Q All right. Let me --

14 A -- then I can't --

15 Q -- just get to the point.

16 A -- answer yes or no.

17 Q The point is here that if there's no -- if it's at
18 greater than 50 percent that you're going to have adjacent
19 segmental breakdown from a fusion in your neck at the level
20 above or level below without these risk factors, if it's over
21 50 percent at 20 years, if you add these risk factors in then
22 it's much higher than that. Correct? The probability becomes
23 much higher, correct?

24 A The problem is you're mixing -- you're almost
25 correct but you're mixing two studies in the summary statement

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 when you --

2 Q No. I'm actually not mixing two studies. But let
3 me try again. I'm just saying in general terms, okay --

4 A You put in 20 years. We didn't do our study -- when
5 you talk about the 80 percent, we didn't follow them out to 20
6 years. So when you say 20 years you're referring to the
7 original study done by Hillerbrand and Bowlman [phonetic] --

8 Q Okay.

9 A -- which did go out --

10 Q Well, when you used 80 percent, how many years were
11 you talking about?

12 A Well, I don't have that study in front of me.

13 Q Okay. So you don't know. So let's forget about 80
14 percent. Okay? Let's just forget about the number of 80
15 percent. You've already said that the statistics show that at
16 20 years it's greater than 50 percent, right? Is it? Well,
17 okay.

18 A It's close but the reason why it's not a simple yes
19 or no is because in science you can't extrapolate the
20 evidence. I know it sounds --

21 Q I understand that, Doctor. Listen, I was a
22 economics and statistics major. I know. I understand that if
23 in fact you just extrapolated the evidence and you went three
24 percent a year on a cumulative basis actually it would be 17
25 years when you hit 51 percent. Wouldn't it?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Well, that's what I was trying to say. It's not --

2 Q We're not talking about 17 years. We're talking
3 about 20 years where you testified at 20 years it's greater
4 than 50 percent. That's your testimony in the past, correct?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Okay. So if you add the risk factors that it's
7 either a C-5-6 or C-6-7 disc that is adjacent to the fused
8 segment and you add the risk factor that the adjacent disc had
9 some pre-existing degenerative changes in it before the
10 surgery than the probability of the adjacent segmental
11 breakdown becomes even higher. Correct?

12 MR. ROGERS: I'm going to object again, as before, Your
13 Honor. I'll just keep a running objection so I don't have to
14 interrupt. Because there is this distinction between a
15 single- and two-level fusion.

16 THE COURT: Noted for the record.

17 THE WITNESS: In my opinion that is correct.

18 BY MR. EGLET:

19 Q Thank you. That's all I'm trying to get at,
20 Doctor. Because all you've been stated here today is your
21 opinions, right?

22 A Well, I guess if we refer to the medical record,
23 some of those are --

24 Q Well, okay. But your opinions -- when you state an
25 opinion about your conclusions in this case they are your

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 opinions, correct?

2 A When I stated my opinions I believe those are my
3 opinions.

4 Q So, now what, Doctor -- well, first of all you
5 understand that Mr. Simao was 45 years old on the date of his
6 cervical spine fusion. Correct?

7 A I believe that's about correct.

8 Q Okay.

9 MR. EGLET: And could you put up slide 11 please.

10 BY MR. EGLET:

11 Q And this is Exhibit 59, Doctor. According to the
12 U.S. life expectancy tables, his life expectancy from today is
13 31.6 years. Correct? He's 49; a white male; 31.6 years.
14 Correct?

15 A It does say 31.6. I just don't see the other.

16 Q Go up to the column to show it's white male. White
17 male. Go down the column. You're in the wrong column. So at
18 49 --

19 MR. EGLET: How would are you? Are you 49? Forty-seven;
20 31.6 years.

21 BY MR. EGLET:

22 Q Do you see that? Forty-seven. This is total. This
23 is white male right here. This is white female; they live
24 longer than us. Do you see that.

25 A I do see the number. I'm not familiar with this

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 table. I haven't had a chance to look at it, but I do see
2 that number.

3 Q That's what it says, right. It's an exhibit in this
4 courtroom and that's what it says. His life expectancy is
5 31.6 years.

6 A I wouldn't argue with that.

7 Q All right. So assuming Mr. Simao lives to his
8 normal life expectancy, you would expect him to have adjacent
9 segmental breakdown at an adjacent segment requiring another
10 fusion. Correct?

11 A I'm sorry. What is the first part of that question?

12 Q Assuming Mr. Simao lives to his life expectancy,
13 another 31.6 years, you would expect that he would have
14 adjacent segmental breakdown at the C-5-6 level requiring
15 additional fusion surgery. Correct?

16 A I think there's a high chance that could happen.

17 Q High probability, correct?

18 A Well, I --

19 Q Greater than 50 percent.

20 A I think there's a high chance that could happen.

21 Q Greater than 50 percent, correct?

22 A That I can't answer specifically because I'm not a
23 statistician and that's what I was --

24 Q How about more likely than not.

25 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, that's asked and answered.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: I don't know that that one was.

2 BY MR. EGLET:

3 Q More likely than not. I mean, Doctor, you already
4 told us that at 20 years it's 50 percent, or higher than 50
5 percent, and then you add these new risk factors, it gets even
6 higher, correct?

7 A I would say that it's high and it's probably around
8 that --

9 Q Okay.

10 A -- but I'm not a statistician so I can't say
11 exactly.

12 Q I understand. I understand. And -- okay. So what
13 would be the cost of that surgery? Approximately. And when I
14 ask you the cost I'm talking about the surgeon's fee, the
15 anesthesiologist fee, the hospital stay fee, the use of the
16 surgery room and the equipment.

17 A I have no idea.

18 Q You have no idea? You perform these surgeries,
19 don't you?

20 A I work at UCLA. They do all the billing and
21 collecting, and I don't know how much I make per case or what
22 costs are in other departments such as anesthesia and the
23 nurses and things like that.

24 Q Well, let me represent to you that the surgery he's
25 already had in this case for the two-level fusion in his neck

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 that the total cost for that surgery was \$97,527.06. Does
2 that sound reasonable to you?

3 A I'm sorry. What was the number again?

4 Q \$972,527.06?

5 A As I said before. I don't know what the cost is.
6 It sounds reasonable.

7 Q It sounds reasonable to you. And --

8 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, we're getting into speculation.

9 The relevance of this future procedure hasn't been --

10 MR. EGLET: We have not had to speak to objections, Your
11 Honor.

12 THE COURT: Would counsel approach, please.

13 [Bench Conference Begins]

14 MR. ROGERS: Quickly. It's not relevant. It's not
15 relevant in that they haven't established a need for a number
16 they intend to post in front of the jury. And second,
17 reasonableness is generally a local standard. Necessity and
18 standard of care are national. But if the doctor has
19 testified that he doesn't know the charges because he works in
20 an academic hospital and he's not from here, what are they
21 asking him about reasonable charges in Las Vegas for?

22 MR. EGLET: I'm allowed to ask him. If he doesn't know
23 he doesn't know. Our case is not over, Judge.

24 THE COURT: Yeah, I know that. But he's already answered
25 the question in any event.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. EGLET: I'm sorry?

2 THE COURT: He's already answered.

3 [Bench Conference Ends]

4 BY MR. EGLET:

5 Q Now, in Los Angeles, where you practice, for a two-
6 level fusion in the cervical spine, would that be a number
7 that you would think would be customary and reasonable for
8 that type of surgery; \$97,527?

9 A As I say I don't know what we charge and what we
10 collect on these things. I don't think I can answer that
11 question.

12 Q Well, let's assume this. Now this was for a two
13 level fusion, right? Not a single level fusion, this charge.
14 Because he had a 3-4 4-5 level. Correct?

15 A If that's what you're telling me was from a two-
16 level I would take your word for it.

17 Q Well, this is for Mr. Simao. You know he had a two-
18 level fusion in his cervical spine, 3-4, 4-5. Correct?

19 A Yes.

20 Q To be fair, a two-level fusion, would there be some
21 additional charges as compared to a single-level fusion. Is
22 that correct?

23 A I think it would be more expensive.

24 Q Little bit more expensive for the hard ware, right?

25 A Well, there's hardware, there's grafting, there's OR

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 time.

2 Q Hardware, grafting, OR time. So would it with fair,
3 in your opinion, to take off 25 percent, 30 percent? What do
4 you think.

5 A As I stated I don't see these type of figures. UCLA
6 does all this for us so I don't want to speculate on this.

7 Q So you never see your bills, what's charged?

8 A No.

9 Q Okay. You know, it's interesting because I've seen
10 some of your depositions in the past where you have testified
11 about whether charges by other physicians were customary and
12 reasonable. Do you recall that?

13 A Sure.

14 Q Okay. So you have given testimony before in other
15 cases, in fact testimony here in Nevada about what charges
16 including surgeries were customary and reasonable, right?

17 A Well I can -- I think if it's in the same ball
18 park. If it's \$5 million for a surgery it seems a little
19 unreasonable. These numbers, as I stated, I don't find
20 problems with these numbers.

21 Q So you think that's customary and reasonable, right?

22 A Again, it seems to be in the ball park.

23 Q And so my simple question for you is, I mean, you
24 provided this testimony in the past about what's customary and
25 reasonable charges. If I represent to you, which exhibits are

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 in evidence, this is the case that that is the amount of the
2 two-level fusion, based on that in today's dollars, what do
3 you think, ball park, would be a customary and reasonable
4 charge for a single-level fusion?

5 A It would probably be less.

6 Q Okay. I understand it's going to be less. I'm
7 asking you how much less. Do you think it would be 80,000?
8 70,000? What do you think?

9 A Probably about a third less, maybe.

10 Q A third less. So that's about 33 -- let's give you
11 the benefit of the doubt, a little bit more safe. Take off
12 \$34,000. Right? A third would be -- \$34,000 would be a
13 little bit more than a third, right?

14 A I believe so, according to my math.

15 Q Well, if it was -- actually if it was \$96,000 it
16 would be \$32,000 would be a third, right. So if we took off
17 \$3,000 off of that that would leave us with \$64,527. Correct?

18 A I believe that's about right.

19 Q You believe that would be a reasonable and customary
20 charge for a single-level fusion in the neck for adjacent
21 segmental breakdown. Correct?

22 A I think that's reasonable.

23 Q Your Honor. I would ask that this exhibit -- this
24 to be marked as plaintiff's next exhibit in order.

25 THE CLERK: 167

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: Very well.

2 MR. EGLET: And I would move for admission of this
3 exhibit.

4 THE COURT: Any objection?

5 MR. ROGERS: Yes. Same objections as stated earlier.
6 Relevance, foundation and speculation.

7 THE COURT: Noted for the record. And it will be
8 admitted.

9 [Plaintiff's Exhibit 167 Received]

10 BY MR. EGLET:

11 Q Now, Doc, let's move to another area. Doctor, you
12 were charged by the California Fair Political Practices
13 Commission with violating the California political reform
14 act. Correct?

15 A I believe so.

16 Q Specifically you were charged with three counts of
17 violating government codes 87-300 of the California political
18 reform act. Correct?

19 A I'm not sure if that's the right number.

20 Q During your employment with UCLA, you prepared and
21 submitted application statements to the UCLA conflict of
22 interest review committee and the institutional review board
23 as a principal investigator for approval to receive funding
24 from nongovernmental entities for medical research you
25 conducted at UCLA. Correct?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q In conjunction with these applications you filed a
3 form 700-U under penalty of perjury declaring whether you had
4 a financial interest in the nongovernmental funding sources.
5 Correct?

6 A Yes.

7 Q UCLA established a conflict of interest review
8 committee to provide an independence substantive review of the
9 form 700-U filed by a principal investigator whenever there is
10 a positive financial disclosure in the nongovernmental funding
11 source for the principal investigator's research. Correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Okay. If a principal investigator fails to disclose
14 his financial interest in a nongovernmental entity on his form
15 700-U in connection with his research project application the
16 review by the conflict of interest review committee is
17 circumvented. Correct?

18 A Yes.

19 Q In three separate instances, you failed to disclose
20 your financial interest on the Form 700-U you filed in
21 conjunction with the application for nongovernmental funding
22 of your research projects, correct?

23 A Yes.

24 Q In Count I, you were charged with acquiring options
25 on 18,000 shares of stock in Facet Solutions, Inc., correct?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q On July 24th, 2006, you submitted an application
3 statement to the California Conflict of -- UCLA's Conflict of
4 Interest Committee and the Institutional Review Board for
5 approval to receive an undisclosed amount of funding from
6 Facet Solutions, Incorporated, a nongovernmental entity,
7 correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q The funding was for a research project in which you
10 were listed as the principal investigator, correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q In conjunction with the application statement, you
13 prepared and signed under penalty of perjury a Form 700-U on
14 July 24th, 2006, declaring that you did not have an investment
15 interest in Facet Solutions, Incorporated, correct?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Okay. You were charged with violating the Political
18 Reform Act by failing to disclose your investment interest in
19 Facet Solutions, Incorporated on the Form 700-U, correct?

20 A Yes.

21 Q In Count II, you were charged with receiving \$24,000
22 in consulting fees and 2,500 shares of Fizomed stock in June
23 of 2005, correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q On September 28th, 2006, you submitted an amended

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 application statement to UCLA's Conflict of Interest Review
2 Committee and the Institutional Review Board for approval to
3 receive \$102,660 in funding from Fizomed, a nongovernmental
4 entity, correct?

5 A Yes.

6 Q The funding was for a research project in which you
7 were listed as the principal investigator, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q In conjunction with this application statement, you
10 prepared and signed under penalty of perjury a Form 700-U on
11 or about September 28th, 2006 declaring that you did not have
12 any interest in Fizomed, correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q You were charged with violating the Political Reform
15 Act by failing to disclose your investment interest in Fizomed
16 on the Form 700-U, correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q In Count III, you were charged with receiving
19 payments totaling \$37,954 from Medtronic in 2006, correct?

20 A Yes.

21 Q On January 7th, 2007, you submitted an application
22 statement to UCLA's Conflict of Interest Review Committee and
23 the Institutional Review Board for approval to receive \$50,000
24 in funding from Medtronics, a nongovernmental entity, correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q The funding was for a research project in which you
2 were listed as the principal investigator, correct?

3 A Yes.

4 Q In conjunction with the application statement, you
5 prepared and signed under penalty of perjury a Form 700-U on
6 January 10th, 2007, declaring that you did not have any
7 interest in Medtronics, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q You were charged with violating the Political Reform
10 Act by failing to disclose your interest in Medtronics,
11 correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q You entered into a stipulation decision and order
14 with the Fair Political Practices Commission regarding these
15 charges, correct?

16 A Yes.

17 Q In the stipulation and order, you agreed that you
18 violated the Political Reform Act, correct?

19 A Yes.

20 Q In the stipulation and order, you agreed that all
21 the counts, all three counts were true and accurate, correct?

22 A Yes.

23 Q You agreed to the issuance of the decision and order
24 by the Fair Political Practice Commission finding you guilty
25 of all three counts, correct?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q You also agreed to pay a fine in conjunction with
3 this decision and order, correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q As a result of UCLA looking into this, you were
6 removed from your position as executive director of UCLA Spine
7 Center, correct?

8 A Well, they issued a statement saying that, but.

9 Q That's what UCLA put in their press release,
10 correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Now, Doctor, medicine is an art, correct? There's a
13 lot of art in medicine?

14 A I've heard that term used.

15 Q You wouldn't disagree with that, correct? There's
16 art in medicine, it's not all pure science, right?

17 A True, I've heard that term used.

18 Q All right. Now, and you had patients in your
19 practice over the last number of years that have been referred
20 for second opinions, correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And on occasion those second opinions have come back
23 and they have disagreed with your opinions or recommendations
24 for treatment, correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And that's because physicians don't always agree,
2 right?

3 A That's true.

4 Q Okay. You have treated patients over your career
5 who have been involved in injuries that were caused by the
6 negligence or fault of some other person or company, correct?

7 A I have treated patients in that situation.

8 Q And you have had occasion where some of these
9 patients were submitted by the defense or a defense medical
10 examination or a defense records review, correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. And you've seen some of these physicians
13 sometimes disagree on your diagnosis of injury, correct?

14 A It can happen.

15 Q Okay. And you've seen these physicians sometimes on
16 occasion disagree on the appropriate treatment plan for the
17 patient, correct?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Okay. And you have seen these physicians who have
20 conducted these defense medical examinations of your patients
21 disagree with you on what the cause of the patient's
22 particular problem is on occasion, correct?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Okay. And that didn't make you wrong on all those
25 occasions, did it, Doctor?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Not from my point of view.

2 Q Okay. You agree that it is appropriate for a
3 patient to rely on their doctors for their advice and
4 recommendations, correct?

5 A I think that's reasonable.

6 Q Okay. Particularly when the patient is not a doctor
7 or has no medical training, correct?

8 A True.

9 Q Okay. So if a patient relies on their doctor's
10 recommendation for treatment and goes forward with that
11 treatment and has complications from the treatment, that's not
12 the patient's fault, is it, correct?

13 A I would not fault the patient.

14 Q Okay. If a patient relies on their doctors for
15 recommendations for surgery, and the surgery was not the best
16 or most appropriate treatment for that patient, that's not the
17 patient's fault, is it, Doctor?

18 A I don't believe so.

19 Q Okay. You can't fault the patients for that, right?
20 They're just following doctor's orders, correct?

21 A Well, as I stated, I wouldn't fault the patient.

22 Q Now, Dr. McNulty's treatment of Mr. Simao was within
23 the standard of care, correct?

24 A I don't believe Dr. McNulty fell below the standard
25 of care in his treatment.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q So his treatment was within the standard of care,
2 correct?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Okay. Dr. McNulty has his indications for spine
5 surgery, and someone else's indication for spine surgery may
6 be different on occasion than Dr. McNulty's, correct?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Okay. You agree that Mr. Simao followed his
9 physician's recommendations with respect to the treatment he
10 received, correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Okay. He followed his physician's instructions with
13 respect to the diagnostic procedures he underwent, correct?

14 A That's correct.

15 Q He followed his physician's recommendations with
16 respect to the surgical procedures he underwent, correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Okay. And you don't believe that any of Mr. Simao's
19 treating physicians were negligent or fell below the standard
20 of care in their treatment of Mr. Simao, do you?

21 A I do not believe they were below the standard of
22 care.

23 Q Now, you believe Dr. McNulty to be a competent spine
24 surgeon, correct?

25 A I have no reason to doubt his competence.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q And you have no reason to doubt that Dr. Grover is
2 competent in spine surgery, correct?

3 A Again, I have no reason to doubt his competence.

4 Q And you have no reason to doubt that Dr. Rosler is a
5 competent pain management physician, correct?

6 A No.

7 Q You have no reason to doubt that Dr. Arita is a
8 competent pain management physician, correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Okay. And Dr. McNulty, Dr. Rosler, Dr. Grover and
11 Dr. Arita are all board certified fellowship trained in either
12 spine surgery or pain management, correct?

13 A I guess I would assume so. I have not seen their
14 CVs or can recall whether or not they've done fellowships.

15 Q All right. You have no reason to believe that Drs.
16 McNulty, Rosler, Grover and Arita are not well trained, well
17 respected, well thought of, excellent spine surgeons and pain
18 management surgeons/physicians, correct?

19 A That's correct.

20 Q Dr. McNulty, Rosler and Grover are all treating
21 physicians of Mr. Simao and have given testimony or documented
22 conclusions in this matter, correct?

23 A I believe so.

24 Q Yeah? And all of these physicians are well
25 respected in their subspecialty fields in our community,

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 correct? You have no reason to disagree with that, right?

2 A Yeah, are you asking me in the community of Las
3 Vegas?

4 Q Yes.

5 A Well, I don't, I don't practice in Las Vegas. I'm
6 not sure.

7 Q You have no reason to disagree with that, right?

8 A I don't have any reason to disagree.

9 Q All right. Now, you don't believe that any of these
10 treating physicians would inaccurately document their medical
11 records of Mr. Simao, do you?

12 A I don't believe so.

13 Q You don't believe that any of these treating
14 physicians would give false testimony when expressing their
15 conclusions regarding the injuries Mr. Simao sustained from
16 the motor vehicle accident, do you?

17 A I don't think so.

18 Q Okay. Mr. Simao's primary treating physicians have
19 documented and testified to the fact that his cervical spine
20 injuries were directly and causally related to the April 2005
21 motor vehicle accident, correct?

22 A I'm sorry, could you repeat that?

23 Q Sure. Mr. Simao's primary treating physicians, the
24 people we were just talking about, Dr. McNulty, Dr. Rosler,
25 Dr. Grover, have documented and testified to the fact that his

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 cervical spine injuries were directly and causally related to
2 the April '05 motor vehicle accident, correct?

3 A I'm not aware if they testified. I have not seen
4 their testimony, so I --

5 Q Weren't you provided with their deposition
6 transcripts in this case?

7 A Yes.

8 Q You read their deposition transcripts, correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q They all testified in their depositions under oath
11 that they causally related his cervical injuries, C3-4, 4-5,
12 to this motor vehicle accident.

13 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, that misrepresents the
14 deposition testimony.

15 THE COURT: Would counsel approach please?

16 [Bench Conference Begins]

17 MR. ROGERS: I mean Dr. Arita in particular --

18 MR. EGLET: I didn't ask Dr. Arita. I never said Dr.
19 Arita. I said Rosler, McNulty and Grover. That's what I
20 said. Listen to my questions. So if your objection's about
21 Arita, that wasn't --

22 MR. ROGERS: The question was over Arita.

23 MR. EGLET: Well, that's, I didn't ask about that.

24 THE COURT: All right. Let's proceed.

25 [Bench Conference Ends]

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 BY MR. EGLET:

2 Q Do you remember the question, Doctor?

3 A If you could repeat it.

4 Q Sure. Mr. Simao's primary treating physicians, Dr.
5 McNulty, Rosler and Grover -- well, actually you said you
6 didn't know, and I had asked you if you were provided those
7 three physicians' depositions and you said yes. I asked you
8 if you're read those depositions and you said yes.

9 So the question that was pending was, isn't it true
10 that those treating physicians testified in their depositions
11 under oath that Mr. Arita's [sic] C3-4 and 4-5 disc injuries
12 were caused by the motor vehicle accident in April 2005,
13 correct?

14 MR. ROGERS: Mr. Simao.

15 MR. EGLET: Simao, excuse me. Thank you. I do that.

16 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, you threw in Dr. Arita's name.

17 BY MR. EGLET:

18 Q No, I did not throw in Dr. Arita's name.

19 MR. ROGERS: Yes.

20 THE COURT: You did.

21 MR. EGLET: Did I?

22 THE WITNESS: Yes.

23 MR. EGLET: It's late in the day.

24 BY MR. EGLET:

25 Q All right, let me start over. You've reviewed the

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

- 1 depositions of Dr. Rosler, McNulty and Grover, correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q You've read them, right?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Isn't it true that those physicians, those treating
- 6 physicians testified in their deposition that Mr. Simao's C3-4
- 7 and 4-5 disc injuries were caused by the April '05 motor
- 8 vehicle accident, correct?
- 9 A I believe they did.
- 10 Q Okay. Now, you were hired by the defense in this
- 11 case, correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q You were not hired by me or my firm, correct?
- 14 A That is correct.
- 15 Q You were not retained by the judge, correct?
- 16 A That is correct.
- 17 Q You're being paid by defense counsel, correct?
- 18 A For today, yes.
- 19 Q Well, you've been paid by them for reviewing the
- 20 records, correct?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q Rendering your reports, your multiple reports in
- 23 this case, correct?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q Okay. You were paid by the defense counsel for your

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 time in preparing for your testimony here today, correct?

2 A Not yet but I will be.

3 Q Well, you're going to be paid, right?

4 A Yes, I will definitely invoice.

5 Q All right. And you were not independently selected
6 to review these records or write a report, correct? In other
7 words, you weren't selected by me and my firm and Mr. Rogers
8 and his firm, or you weren't selected by the judge? You were
9 selected by the defense attorneys, correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Okay. All right, you've been asked to render
12 opinions in this case as to causation by the defense, correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q You would agree with me that trauma can cause a disc
15 injury, correct?

16 A It can.

17 Q Okay. You would agree that this April 15, '05 motor
18 vehicle wreck did cause trauma to my client's body, correct?

19 A I believe it caused a cervical strain.

20 Q The motor vehicle accident did cause trauma to my
21 client's body, correct?

22 A Yes.

23 Q All right. You agree that history is an important
24 component in determining causation, correct?

25 A It's one of the factors.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q You're aware that my client has no history of any
2 neck pain before this April '05 motor vehicle wreck, correct?

3 A I have not seen any documentation.

4 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, I move to strike that testimony.

5 THE COURT: The jury will disregard the witness' last
6 statement. Ask you to rephrase it.

7 BY MR. EGLET:

8 Q You are aware my client has no history of any neck
9 pain before this April 14th, 2005 motor vehicle wreck,
10 correct, Doctor?

11 A Yes.

12 Q Before the April 15th, 2000 [sic] motor vehicle
13 accident, he never had any complaints of radicular symptoms,
14 correct?

15 A Yes.

16 Q You're aware that there's no -- that there is no
17 other documentation of my client ever having any other neck
18 pain, even minor neck pain on any other single day in his
19 entire life before this April '05 motor vehicle wreck,
20 correct?

21 A I'm sorry, could you repeat the first part of that
22 question?

23 Q You are aware that there is no documentation of my
24 client ever having any other neck pain, even minor neck pain
25 on any other single day in his entire life before this April

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 15th, 2005 motor vehicle wreck, correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q So, for the 17,175 days Mr. Simao has been alive, or
4 had been alive before the April 15th, 2005 motor vehicle
5 wreck, he had zero documented days of neck pain, correct?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Okay. And before the 4/15/05 motor vehicle wreck,
8 Mr. Simao was never diagnosed with the need for spine surgery
9 of any kind, correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q He was never referred to a spine surgeon for
12 consultation, correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Nor a pain management physician, correct?

15 A Yes.

16 Q Before this motor vehicle accident, he was never
17 even recommended for an MRI of his neck, correct?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Or a CT scan, correct?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q Or even an x-ray, correct?

22 A That is correct.

23 Q Mr. Simao, before this motor vehicle wreck, had
24 never been diagnosed with any disc injuries in his neck,
25 correct?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A That's correct.

2 Q And before this motor vehicle wreck, no physician
3 ever diagnosed him with a condition that would require a
4 spinal cord stimulator, correct?

5 A That's correct.

6 Q You are aware that my client had documented neck
7 pain after the April 15th, 2005 motor vehicle wreck, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q You are also aware my client had documented
10 radicular symptoms after the April 15th, 2005 motor vehicle
11 wreck, correct?

12 A Are you talking about which timeframe, or are you
13 talking about at any time in point following that incident?

14 Q After the motor vehicle wreck, correct?

15 A At any point? I just want to clarify the question.
16 I just want to make sure I understand.

17 Q I think the question's pretty simple. You are aware
18 my client had documented radicular symptoms after the April
19 5th, 2005 -- April 15th, 2005 motor vehicle wreck, correct?

20 A I believe so.

21 Q Okay. And the pain in his neck and the symptom, and
22 the radicular symptoms were all documented to have started
23 after the motor vehicle wreck, correct?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q Dr. McNulty concludes that Mr. Simao suffered a disc

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 disruption at C3-4 and C4-5, correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q So does Dr. Grover, correct?

4 A I believe so.

5 Q So does Dr. Rosler, correct?

6 A I believe so.

7 Q And Dr. McNulty, Dr. Grover and Dr. Rosler have all

8 stated that the cause of Mr. Simao's neck injuries was the

9 motor vehicle wreck, correct?

10 A I believe so.

11 Q Following his treatment and diagnosis of Mr. Simao,

12 Dr. McNulty deemed him an appropriate candidate for surgery,

13 correct?

14 A Yes.

15 Q So did Dr. Grover, correct?

16 A I believe so.

17 Q And Dr. McNulty is board certified and fellowship

18 trained in spine surgery just like you, correct?

19 A Well, as I stated earlier, I haven't seen his CV, so

20 I can't attest to that.

21 Q Do you have any reason to dispute that?

22 A No.

23 Q Dr. Grover is also board certified and fellowship

24 trained in spine surgery just like you, correct?

25 A I would assume so, yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Now --

2 A Well, I'm sorry, did you say board certified in
3 spine surgery?

4 Q Board certified and fellowship trained in spine
5 surgery, correct, Dr. Grover? He's a board certified
6 orthopedic surgeon with fellowship training in spine surgery
7 just like you, correct?

8 A Yeah. When you had said board certified in spine
9 surgery, there's only one organization that does board
10 certification in spine surgery, which is not very common in
11 the medicine world today.

12 Q Now, you disagree with Dr. Grover and Dr. McNulty's
13 conclusions, well and Dr. Rosler for that matter, that his
14 cervical spine injuries were directly and causally related to
15 the April 15th motor vehicle wreck, correct? You disagree
16 with them, right?

17 A Well, I think you had asked me earlier did the
18 injury injure the spine, or did the accident the spine, and I
19 believe I said yes.

20 Q Let me clarify. You disagree with Dr. McNulty and
21 Dr. Grover's conclusions that Mr. Simao has disc injuries at
22 C3-4 and C4-5 as a result of the April 2005 motor vehicle
23 wreck, correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. But physicians sometimes disagree, correct?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q In your initial evaluation of Mr. Simao, you opined
3 that the fact that he is -- strike that. Skip that.

4 Now, you have been doing defense medical
5 examinations for a number of years, correct?

6 A I'm -- I guess defined number, probably about six
7 years maybe.

8 Q Okay. That's a number, right?

9 A Sure.

10 Q Okay. You're aware that defense counsel has the
11 power of subpoena, correct?

12 A Sure.

13 Q Okay. You know that defense counsel can subpoena
14 past medical records, employment files and other data of the
15 injured plaintiff to investigate any previous injuries or
16 medical treatment they have received, correct?

17 A I believe so.

18 Q Okay. Mr. Rogers and his firm has hired you in a
19 number of other cases they were defending, correct?

20 A I've definitely worked with their firm in prior
21 cases.

22 Q Okay. And you've worked with Mr. Rogers and his
23 firm in the past, other than this case, correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Okay. You're aware that Mr. Rogers and his firm are

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 outstanding lawyers, correct?

2 A Sure.

3 Q Okay. And Mr. Rogers and his firm is one of the
4 best defense firms in Nevada, aren't they? You've worked with
5 a number of defense firms, haven't you?

6 MR. ROGERS: Your Honor, this is flattering, but I don't
7 know if the doctor can have foundation to respond to that.

8 BY MR. EGLET:

9 Q It's not just flattery, it's true.

10 A Yeah, I don't know how to judge defense firms.

11 Q All right, fair enough. But you know that Mr.
12 Rogers and his firm know how to investigate someone's previous
13 medical history, correct?

14 A I would think so.

15 Q Okay. They know how to get previous medical records
16 if they exist, correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q In your experience with Mr. Rogers and his firm is
19 that when you asked their firm for records, if those records
20 exist, they provide those records to you, correct?

21 A Sure.

22 Q Okay. Now, Mr. -- and this is where to start
23 putting up these exhibits. There's a monitor to your right
24 there. The exhibits are already in evidence and we're going
25 to go through them real quickly. It's Exhibit 18.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Mr. Simao was seen for medical evaluation and
2 treatment approximately three hours and 15 minutes after being
3 involved in a rear end motor vehicle crash on April 15th,
4 2005, correct?

5 A Yes.

6 Q He had complained of neck pain at the time of that
7 initial evaluation, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q He also complained of back pain at that time,
10 correct?

11 A Can you scroll down a little bit on the --

12 Q It's highlighted there for you. You see post motor
13 vehicle, complained of neck, back and left shoulder pain?

14 A Oh, yes.

15 Q Okay. And he complained of left shoulder pain,
16 correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q You've read that, right? At the time of his initial
19 evaluation on April 15th, 2005, it was documented that Mr.
20 Simao had midline cervical spine tenderness, correct?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Mr. Simao was diagnosed with a left elbow sprain on
23 that date, correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q He was also diagnosed with a neck sprain after being

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 involved in this motor vehicle accident that day, correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q He was treated for his neck sprain with
4 prescriptions for ibuprofen and Flexeril, correct?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And after his medical evaluation on April 15th, '05,
7 Mr. Simao was told to return to the clinic or seek primary
8 care follow up if he was not improving in the next week to ten
9 days, correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Mr. Simao was never seen by a physician during his
12 evaluation on April 15th, 2005, correct?

13 A I believe it was a physician's assistant.

14 Q So he wasn't seen by an actual physician, correct?

15 A I believe that's correct.

16 Q Okay. Mr. Simao was never seen by a physician at
17 Southwest Medical during the course of his treatment he
18 received thereafter his motor vehicle crash until December
19 21st, 2005 when he was seen by Dr. Dean Tsai [phonetic],
20 correct?

21 A I believe that's correct.

22 Q Okay. Mr. Simao's clinical assessment by the
23 physician's assistant who evaluated him on May 4th, 2005, was
24 status post motor vehicle accident with potential closed head
25 trauma, correct?

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 A Yes.

2 Q The PA, Mr. Hill, referred Mr. Simao for a CT scan
3 of his head, correct?

4 A Yes.

5 Q Mr. Hill in his written referral to radiology for
6 the CT scan documented that he was having a recurrent
7 occipital pain, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q Mr. Simao was referred for an MRI of his head on May
10 12th, 2005, correct?

11 A I'm sorry, he said MRI of the head?

12 Q MRI of the head on May 12th, 2005, correct?

13 A Yes, he was referred for an MRI.

14 Q One of the reasons for the referral of Mr. Simao for
15 an MRI of his head was to look for a possible intracranial
16 lesion, correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Intracranial lesions can result in significant
19 neurological problems or even death, correct?

20 A Well, they can.

21 Q When Mr. Simao returned to Southwest Medical on May
22 26th, 2005, he was told that the results of the MRI of his
23 head and brain were normal, correct?

24 A Yes.

25 Q And the plan for Mr. Simao on that date was to

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 continue his current medications as needed and to schedule a
2 routine follow up as needed in the next six months, correct?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Mr. Simao did not wait six months before being
5 reevaluated at Southwest Medical, correct?

6 A That's correct.

7 Q It was a little over four months when he was next
8 seen at Southwest Medical on October 6th, 2005, correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q And the documented reason for his visit at that time
11 was to check up on his neck, shoulder pain and headaches,
12 correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Okay. Mr. Simao was referred for a repeat cervical
15 spine x-ray in October 2005, correct?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And that was by Mr. Hill, the PA, right?

18 A I believe so.

19 Q And another set of x-rays of the cervical spine were
20 performed in order to evaluate potential clinical problems of
21 his cervical spine, correct?

22 A I believe so.

23 Q Mr. Simao was seen at Southwest Medical on December
24 21st, 2005 for neck and left shoulder pain, correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q This is the first time he was actually seen by a
2 physician at Southwest Medical, correct?

3 A I believe that's correct.

4 Q And his evaluating physician at that time documented
5 that Mr. Simao had been complaining of neck and shoulder pain
6 off and on for the past several months, correct?

7 A Yes.

8 Q Clinical assessment of Mr. Simao's physician on
9 December 21st, 2005 was ongoing trapezial discomfort which he
10 believed -- which he believed to be a muscle strain, correct?

11 A Yes.

12 Q You are aware that Dr. Rosler and Dr. McNulty and
13 Dr. Grover testified in this case that patients with cervical
14 disc injuries are almost always initially diagnosed as having
15 a sprain/strain injury; are you aware of that testimony?

16 A I'm sorry, they gave that testimony in their
17 deposition or here in trial?

18 Q Here in court.

19 A I wasn't here for that.

20 Q Do you agree with Dr. Rosler's -- Dr. Rosler,
21 McNulty and Grover that patients with cervical disc injuries
22 are almost always initially diagnosed as having a sprain or
23 strain as the initial working diagnosis, yes or no?

24 A Well, they can be.

25 Q Mr. Simao was recommended for physical therapy on

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 December 21st, 2005, correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Mr. Simao did not get symptomatic relief from the
4 physical therapy sessions he attended during the first three
5 months of 2006, correct?

6 A I believe he had ongoing pain despite the physical
7 therapy.

8 Q Mr. Hill, the PA, reevaluated Mr. Simao on March
9 9th, 2006, he documented no improvement through a series of
10 treatment with both chiropractic and physical therapy,
11 correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q Now, Mr. Hill at that time documented complaints of
14 discomfort radiating to his left shoulder with numbness, with
15 range of motion of his neck and his shoulder, correct?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And on 3/9/06, Mr. Hill diagnosed Mr. Simao with
18 episodic tension headaches, correct?

19 A Yes.

20 Q He also diagnosed him with migraine headaches,
21 correct?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And he also diagnosed him on that date with
24 cephalalgia with upper left extremity radiculopathy, correct?

25 A Yes.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 Q Mr. Hill ordered an MRI of Mr. Simao's cervical
2 spine due to the chronicity of his neck pain with left upper
3 extremity radiculopathy with no improvement with conservative
4 treatment on March 9th, 2006, correct?

5 A Yes.

6 Q And Mr. Hill referred Mr. Simao for an orthopedic
7 evaluation on March 30th, 2006, because of a clinical
8 assessment of bulging disc at C4-5 and cephalalgia with left
9 upper extremity radiculopathy, correct?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Dr. McNulty performed his initial orthopedic spine
12 evaluation of Mr. Simao a little more than a year after his
13 motor vehicle wreck, correct?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And this was the first time Mr. Simao was seen by a
16 spine specialist, correct?

17 A I believe that's correct.

18 Q Okay. Dr. McNulty documented Mr. Simao having a
19 one-year history of posterior cervical thoracic pain with
20 occipital radiation and trapezial radiation and bilateral
21 periscapular radiation with left upper extremity parasthesias
22 on April 18th, 2006, correct?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And Dr. McNulty's initial -- Dr. McNulty's initial
25 clinical assessment of Mr. Simao was that of a primary issue

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 of axial cervical pain, correct?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Okay. On April 18th, '06, Dr. McNulty referred
4 Mr. Simao for pain management evaluation to define pain
5 generators in his cervical spine, correct?

6 A I believe so.

7 Q Now, you met Mr. Simao on only one occasion before
8 relating your opinions in this matter, correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q You met with Mr. Simao on February 10th, 2009,
11 correct?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And that was here in Las Vegas, correct?

14 A Yes.

15 Q And you met -- you met him with your co-defense
16 partner, Dr. Fish, didn't you?

17 A Possibly. I can't recall.

18 Q Well, you were both in the same room when you were
19 talking to and evaluating Mr. Simao, weren't you?

20 A I don't have an independent recollection, but I
21 would not argue that.

22 Q That happens when you guys are on the same case a
23 lot, doesn't it?

24 A If we happen to be examining the patient the same
25 day, we may try to do the history together to save time for

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 him.

2 Q Coordinate your efforts, right?

3 A Well, we still ask our own questions independently,
4 but it saves having to ask the same questions to the, to the
5 patient being examined.

6 Q Now, you interviewed Mr. Simao during your
7 evaluation and obtained a history from him which you mentioned
8 on your February 10th, 2009 report, correct?

9 A Yes.

10 Q In that history you obtained from Mr. Simao, you
11 documented that he was involved in a motor vehicle wreck on
12 April 15th, 2005, correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q You documented that after an initial evaluation at
15 Urgent Care, Mr. Simao told you that several days later he
16 went back because he was still having symptoms, correct?

17 A Yes.

18 Q You documented in your initial evaluation of Mr.
19 Simao that, quote, since that time, meaning the April 15th,
20 2005 motor vehicle accident, he claims that -- he claims that
21 he's had pain in his left shoulder, back of his head and base
22 of his neck, correct?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Okay. In formulating your opinions in this case,
25 you did not take into account the history you directly

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 obtained from Mr. Simao that he had had pain in the base of
2 his neck since the time of the April 2005 motor vehicle wreck,
3 did you?

4 A I disagree with that.

5 Q Okay. You have opined here that there was a gap in
6 his neck symptoms from April 15th, 2005 until October 6th,
7 2005, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q In your initial evaluation of Mr. Simao, you
10 documented that he has had physical therapy, TENS unit
11 massage, heat, ice, ultrasound, which he states did not help
12 him at all, correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q Most patients that have a sprain or a strain of
15 their neck do not remain symptomatic with complaints related
16 to those injuries after six to nine months, correct?

17 A That's correct.

18 Q Okay. You documented in your initial evaluation of
19 Mr. Simao that according to the medical records, it was not
20 until nine months following the motor vehicle accident that
21 Mr. Simao began some physical therapy for his cervical
22 symptoms, correct?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Now, it was not Mr. Simao, but rather his midlevel
25 medical providers at Southwest Medical that did not refer him

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 to physical therapy to treat his symptoms for the nine months
2 after his motor vehicle wreck, correct?

3 A No.

4 Q The patient doesn't refer themselves to physical
5 therapy, do they?

6 A No.

7 Q They're referred by a medical provider, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q And so the medical -- the midlevel medical providers
10 did not refer him for physical therapy until he was finally
11 seen by a doctor on December 21st, 2005, correct?

12 A That's correct.

13 Q There is an additional expense incurred in treating
14 patients with physical therapy modalities for their
15 symptomatic complaints for injuries, correct?

16 A I'm not sure I understand the question. Are you
17 saying it cost more?

18 Q Well, physical therapy is not free, is it?

19 A No, it costs money.

20 Q Okay. Physical therapy is not always ordered
21 following presumed soft tissue injuries that people may
22 sustain because those symptoms more likely than not resolve
23 after three to six months, even without treatment, correct?

24 A Well, I always order physical therapy.

25 Q Well a lot of physicians don't, right? They just

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 say let's see if it goes away, right?

2 A Well, I think if you look at the statistics on these
3 types of soft tissue injuries, the patients have better chance
4 of recovery if you do physical therapy.

5 Q Well, I don't disagree with you. But my point is
6 there's a lot of primary care physicians out there, and
7 midlevel medical providers like we have in this case, who
8 don't necessarily order physical therapy for their patients
9 when they come in with sprain/strain complaints, injury
10 complaints, do they? They give them some medications and
11 muscle relaxers and pain medication and say let's see if it
12 goes away. That occurs, doesn't it, Doctor.

13 MR. ROGERS: Objection, Your Honor. It started off with
14 a lot of people, and now it's become it occurs. It's
15 compound.

16 THE COURT: Sustain the objection. Let's move on.

17 BY MR. EGLET:

18 Q Okay. Does that occur, Doctor?

19 A It can occur.

20 Q Okay. Now, you agree that people's pain can be made
21 worse as a result of surgery, correct, spine surgery?

22 A I guess it depends on the situation.

23 Q Well, there's a lot of spine surgeries that are done
24 out there and after the patient recovers from the surgery
25 procedure itself, their pain is in fact worse, that occurs,

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 doesn't it?

2 A It can occur.

3 Q It's documented in the literature, isn't it, Doctor?

4 A Well, it can occur.

5 Q Okay. And there's a lot of people who have spine
6 surgery where their pain doesn't get any better, it stays the
7 same after they recover from the surgical procedure, correct?

8 A Yes.

9 Q No guarantees with surgeries, spine surgery,
10 correct?

11 A That's correct.

12 MR. EGLET: Your Honor, may we approach?

13 [Bench Conference Begins]

14 MR. EGLET: I've probably got 30 to 45 minutes. So I
15 don't know what the Court wants to do. That's why --

16 MR. ROGERS: He can't come back.

17 THE COURT: I would expect there would be some redirect.

18 MR. ROGERS: I do have a little, yes. But not very long,
19 five, ten minutes.

20 THE COURT: Is there any way we can bring him back?

21 MR. ROGERS: I don't think we have --

22 MR. EGLET: That's a problem. He says he can't come
23 back.

24 MR. ROGERS: I mean, this has now happened twice, though.
25 I mean, it doesn't --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 THE COURT: That's the problem with these half days.
2 MR. ROGERS: Because it's Dr. Wong is unavailable to come
3 back.
4 THE COURT: Well, I don't know what to tell you. But I'm
5 not in a position to do anything except ask you to bring him
6 back.
7 MR. EGLET: I can -- I don't know -- I can try to get 30
8 minutes, but I just can't. I've been going very fast. I've
9 skipped a lot of stuff and I probably have some more stuff I
10 can skip, but.
11 MR. ROGERS: Speed it up, I guess is --
12 MR. EGLET: I have sped it up. You know what, I've been
13 going really fast.
14 THE COURT: And I think you've been moving along, but I
15 don't intend to cut you short even if you finish in 30 or 40
16 minutes. I don't know that it's realistic to, assuming that
17 you can follow up in five or ten minutes.
18 MR. ROGERS: I think it is.
19 THE COURT: So --
20 MR. EGLET: I can just ask for the Court's guidance.
21 Whatever you want to do. Obviously you know our position, if
22 the witness can't come back we're going to move to strike him.
23 But, I'm willing to try to finish it here. So whatever the
24 Court wants to do.
25 THE COURT: I think he's going to have to come back.

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295

1 MR. ROGERS: I don't think he can. I can ask him. I'm
2 told this was a -- this was our shot, that's why he was taken
3 out of order.

4 THE COURT: All right.

5 MR. ROGERS: So, what do we do?

6 THE COURT: First, Mr. Eglet, Mr. Wall, let me ask you
7 about tomorrow's schedule.

8 MR. EGLET: We have Dr. Arita returning. And we have Dr.
9 Smith, and tomorrow is the only day he's going to be -- I
10 mean, we can push it to the limit, he's going to be out of
11 town after that, so we got to do him tomorrow.

12 THE COURT: Who are you starting with?

13 MR. EGLET: Arita I think. [Indiscernible]. Arita's
14 going on pretty fast; I don't expect a whole lot longer
15 [indiscernible], and we could, potentially could have time to
16 finish this witness tomorrow if that's what the Court's
17 talking about. We've got to get [indiscernible]. Dr. Arita,
18 this will be the third or fourth time he's been down here
19 waiting in the hallway.

20 MR. ROGERS: Can we stay an additional half hour and get
21 Dr. Wong's testimony completed?

22 THE COURT: Even if you can finish in 30 minutes, we
23 still have to do --

24 MR. ROGERS: Only five to ten minutes as I promised.

25 THE COURT: Which is beyond the --

AVTranz

E-Reporting and E-Transcription
Phoenix (602) 263-0885 • Tucson (520) 403-8024
Denver (303) 634-2295